UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE

Public Workshops Exploring Competition

Issues in Agriculture

A Dialogue on Competition Issues Facing

Farmers in Today's Agricultural Marketplace

Des Moines Area Community College

FFA Enrichment Center

Ankeny, Iowa

March 12, 2010 9:30 a.m.

Reported by: SueAnn Jones, CSR, RPR

2

- 1 PROCEEDINGS
- 2 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Well, I want
- 3 to first of all welcome all to this meeting and
- 4 workshop this morning. I want to thank Rob Denson
- 5 and the folks at DMACC for giving us this
- 6 tremendous facility to operate in, and Rob, it's
- 7 good to see you, and thanks for all that DMACC is
- 8 doing for the young people who are in the community
- 9 college.
- I want to thank all who are here
- 11 today. It's a great turnout. I also want to thank
- 12 the over 15,000 people who have already commented
- as a result of the announcement of these workshops.
- 14 We will have a total of five workshops throughout
- 15 the country.
- May 21 we will be meeting in Normal,
- 17 Alabama, to talk about poultry. On June 7 we'll be
- in Madison, Wisconsin, to talk about the dairy
- industry. On August 26 we'll be in Ft. Collins,
- 20 Colorado, to talk about livestock, and December 8
- 21 we will be in Washington, D.C. to talk about
- 22 margins.
- We are certainly pleased and
- 24 appreciative of the fact that Senator Grassley and
- 25 Congressman Boswell, Lieutenant Governor Judge,

- 1 Secretary Northey are here and Attorney General
- 2 Miller for their time, but we are very, very
- 3 appreciative of the fact that the attorney general
- 4 of the United States is here, and I'll have more to
- 5 say about him in a few minutes.
- 6 And I also want to welcome Christine
- 7 Varney who is an assistant attorney general for the
- 8 antitrust division.
- 9 Let me start off by saying how deeply
- 10 concerned I am about rural America. When I was
- born in 1950, 15 percent of the population of this
- 12 country were in the farming business, and today
- 13 less than 1 percent of our population is in the
- 14 farming business.
- Our farmers in this country are the
- 16 most productive in the world. In 1950 a single
- farmer would be responsible for feeding 20 people.
- 18 Today that number is a single farmer is responsible
- 19 for feeding 150 people. These are the individuals
- who are responsible for our food, our water, an
- 21 ever increasing amount of energy, an export
- 22 surplus, and one out of every twelve jobs in
- 23 America.
- 24 Despite that extraordinary
- 25 productivity, only 11 percent of family farm income

- 1 comes from farming operations. We have seen a
- 2 significant reduction in the number of farmers in
- 3 the middle. Our last ag census indicated 108,000
- 4 new farming operations in the category of less than
- 5 \$10,000 in sales, an increase in the number of
- 6 farms with over \$500,000 in sales of about 40,000,
- 7 but a loss of 80,000 farms in the middle in the
- 8 last five years.
- 9 And when we lose farms in the middle,
- 10 it also impacts directly the entire rural economy.
- 11 Today's rural America has a higher poverty rate
- than the rest of the country, a higher unemployment
- 13 rate than the rest of the country, significantly
- less per capita income than the rest of the
- 15 country, an aging population, a workforce that is
- less educated, and well over 50 percent of our
- 17 rural counties have lost population since the last
- 18 census.
- The president has instructed the
- 20 Department of Agriculture to establish a framework
- 21 for a new rural economy, and we're making
- investments in broadband, in new energy
- 23 opportunities, creating new markets here and
- abroad, developing ecosystem markets, and expanding
- 25 conservation and forest restoration, all designed

- 1 to provide us additional income for our farm
- 2 families.
- 3 But it's obvious that more needs to be
- 4 done, and that's what brings us here today. I
- 5 think we have to recognize that great efficiencies
- 6 have led to consolidation. They've also resulted
- 7 in less expensive food for consumers in this
- 8 country. So the central question is, are farmers
- 9 and ranchers in this country currently getting a
- 10 fair shake? Is the marketplace providing a fair
- deal to all who are in the farming and ranching
- 12 business? Is there sufficient transparency in the
- 13 process?
- 14 We know that seed companies control in
- some cases the lion's share of certain commodities.
- 16 Does that help or does that hinder farmers and
- 17 ranchers? We know that the top four cattle packers
- 18 control roughly 80 percent of procurement. The
- 19 spot market in cattle was 68 percent in 1999.
- 20 Today it's roughly 52 percent.
- 21 We know the top four hog packers
- 22 control 65 percent of procurement. Today's spot
- 23 market is only 8 percent where just 15 years ago
- 24 it was 62 percent. We know the top four retailers
- control 37 percent of the market, two times what it

- 1 was in 1992.
- 2 So the purpose of these workshops is
- 3 to explore, to determine whether or not the system
- 4 is fair. I would say that these are workshops that
- 5 have been long overdue. I know that there have
- 6 been many in this room who have expressed to me the
- 7 need for this kind of conversation and discussion.
- 8 Our hope is that they help us to inform and develop
- 9 better policy.
- 10 As you know, the Department of
- 11 Agriculture is responsible for the enforcement of
- 12 the Packers and Stockyards Act. We recently have
- 13 made improvements in poultry contracting. We're in
- 14 the process of completing work on defining undue
- 15 preferences and unfair practices pursuant to the
- 16 farm bill. We're adding additional enforcement
- mechanisms within the Packers and Stockyards Act.
- 18 We're looking at new credit tools to
- 19 ensure that poultry and pork producers are treated
- 20 fairly. We've established a dairy advisory
- 21 committee to look at dairy pricing, and we're
- 22 preparing for the farm bill discussions of 2012.
- 23 All of those actions can be informed by what we
- 24 hear today and over the course of the next several
- 25 meetings.

7

- I want to take this opportunity to
- 2 introduce to my friends from Iowa my friend from
- 3 Washington, D.C., the attorney general of the
- 4 United States. I think it's fair to say that the
- 5 attorney general is no stranger to Iowa, having
- 6 spent a good deal of time campaigning on behalf of
- 7 President Obama in this state. He is a key
- 8 confidant of the president's. He is and has been a
- 9 U.S. attorney, a superior court judge, a deputy
- 10 attorney general, and now the attorney general of
- 11 the United States.
- 12 It's my honor and privilege to welcome
- 13 you, General, to my great state and to the people
- 14 who are obviously very interested in what we're
- 15 going to do here today. Ladies and gentlemen, the
- 16 attorney general of the United States.
- 17 ATTORNEY GENERAL ERIC HOLDER: Thank
- 18 you very much, Secretary Vilsack. It's good to be
- 19 with you, and it's great to be back in this
- 20 beautiful state, your beautiful home state.
- 21 As the secretary indicated, I had a
- 22 chance to spend quite a time -- quite a good deal
- of time here during the president's campaign, and I
- think that's when the people of this great state
- 25 taught me and proved to me and proved to our entire

- 1 nation that no matter how improbable the goal or
- 2 how difficult the task, there's simply no better
- 3 place to begin than right here in Iowa.
- I have to tell you that when I was
- 5 here during the campaign, I was drawing crowds as
- 6 large as three. Things have changed a little bit.
- 7 But today I've returned for what I know will be
- 8 another learning opportunity, and I really want to
- 9 stress that, a learning opportunity.
- 10 As I stand here, as I sit here, I'm
- 11 reminded of President Eisenhower's observation -- I
- 12 think this is a great quote. Farming looks mighty
- easy when your plow is a pencil and you're a
- 14 thousand miles away from the cornfield. Dwight
- 15 Eisenhower, great words. Those words, I think,
- 16 remain true today.
- 17 And in the decades since he spoke
- 18 them, the challenges that face farmers and other
- 19 leaders across our agriculture industry have become
- 20 even more difficult. And that's why we have
- 21 gathered here for this historic discussion, and it
- really is historic. I'm glad to see that so many
- of you are here, and I want to thank the people of
- 24 Ankeny for hosting this milestone event.
- Now, I don't use the word milestone

- 1 lightly. I mean I really don't. It's been more
- than a century since the Sherman Antitrust Act
- 3 became law and nearly 90 years since the Packers
- 4 and Stockyard Act entered the books. In that time,
- 5 not once -- not once -- have our nation's
- 6 Departments of Justice and Agriculture come
- 7 together for a public discussion on competition and
- 8 regulatory issues in your industry.
- 9 Not once have farmers, ranchers,
- 10 processors, consumer groups, economists, and
- 11 antitrust attorneys joined to share their
- 12 perspectives on issues of competition and
- 13 regulation, issues that you all understand best.
- 14 But today in this room, that is exactly what is
- 15 happening and what is going to happen. And it's
- 16 what will happen in similar rooms across the
- 17 country in the coming months, as the secretary
- 18 indicated.
- These workshops, I think, are an
- 20 opportunity for all of us. And I believe they will
- 21 provide each of us with a more complete
- 22 understanding of an industry that has been at the
- 23 core of the American economy ever since there was
- an American economy. The workshops, I think, also
- 25 reflect the Justice Department's renewed commitment

- 1 to collaboration, to transparency, and to results.
- Now, while our top protection -- our
- 3 top priority must remain the protection of our
- 4 national security, we cannot and we will not
- 5 neglect our responsibility to safeguard and to
- 6 strengthen the American economy. If we fail to
- 7 defend America's position in the global
- 8 marketplace, if we neglect our need to fight for
- 9 prosperity, growth, and opportunity of return, we
- 10 risk in a different way the security of our country
- and the safety of our people. We recognize this,
- 12 and that, quite simply, is not an option.
- Now, we all know that one of the
- 14 greatest threats to our economy is the erosion of
- 15 free competition in our markets. We have a great
- 16 assistant attorney general, a person who runs the
- 17 antitrust division in the United States Department
- 18 of Justice sitting to my right, Christine Varney.
- 19 She's as tough as they come. She's as aggressive
- 20 as they come. She's as knowledgeable as they come.
- 21 She has done a great job so far, and I think we can
- 22 expect even greater things from her. The president
- chose well in making her the assistant attorney
- 24 general.
- We've learned the hard way that

- 1 recessions and long periods of reckless
- 2 deregulation can foster practices that are
- 3 anticompetitive and even illegal. So we have to
- 4 ask, is today's agriculture industry suffering from
- 5 a lack of free and fair competition in the
- 6 marketplace? That's the central question.
- 7 And to answer this question, we must
- 8 begin by examining what we know for sure. We know
- 9 that a growing number of American farmers find it
- 10 increasingly difficult to survive by doing what
- 11 they have been doing for decades, and we've learned
- 12 that some of them believe that the competitive
- environment may be, at least in part, to blame.
- 14 The Justice Department as well as the
- 15 USDA and this entire administration is committed to
- 16 protecting competition very, very vigorously. But
- 17 I also recognize that the enforcement of the
- 18 antitrust laws, while critical, does not really
- 19 fully address the concerns of many agricultural
- industry leaders and stakeholders. That's why
- 21 we're partnering with the USDA to benefit from its
- deep expertise in your industry and hopefully to
- 23 share ours on the order of regulatory issues that
- are potentially at play.
- That's also why we're engaging

- directly with all of you, to listen, to learn, and
- 2 to determine the best ways to ensure fairness and
- 3 encourage success. Now, as we evaluate and as we
- 4 develop policy, we want to hear from you. In fact,
- 5 when we announced these workshops late last year,
- 6 we also listed -- or also issued a call for your
- 7 comments and for your recommendations, and so far
- 8 the response has really been tremendous. To date,
- 9 we've received more than 15,000 comments, and I'm
- 10 grateful that so many of you have contributed to
- 11 this extraordinary example of government, public
- 12 engagement, at its best.
- Not only must we keep up this work, we
- 14 must expand this work. Together I believe we can
- 15 address the 21st century challenges in the
- 16 agriculture industry and challenges that you face.
- Now, I'm certain that we can honor and preserve
- 18 your industry's essential role in our economy as
- 19 well as our culture, our livelihood, and our global
- 20 standing. Those are the goals that we have.
- 21 Your participation here gives me great
- 22 hope that we can accomplish together a great deal
- for the days and months ahead. Secretary Vilsack
- and I look forward to hearing from you and to
- working with you. Thank you very much.

- 1 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: So the process
- 2 for the next 50 minutes of this first session is an
- 3 opportunity for the panel who is assembled here to
- 4 comment, and the way we're going to essentially
- 5 approach this is we'll start with the attorney
- 6 general and a few comments specifically, and then
- 7 I'm going to turn it to Senator Grassley and just
- 8 work down through the list asking each of the panel
- 9 members at least one question. Hopefully we'll get
- 10 through the first round.
- 11 When I appear before the Senate,
- 12 Senator Grassley has a little red light that tells
- me that I've got to stop after a couple minutes. I
- 14 can't go on and on. So Senator, this is my time to
- 15 put the red light on you. So I'm going to take
- advantage of that, although I'll probably pay for
- 17 it later.
- 18 So let me start the process with the
- 19 attorney general, and again, thank you for being
- 20 here today. And I guess the first question
- 21 obviously is, as we begin this process and you look
- 22 at the priorities that your department has as it
- 23 relates to agriculture competition, maybe you could
- 24 give us a sense of what those priorities are
- 25 specifically and how we're going to move forward.

- 1 ATTORNEY GENERAL ERIC HOLDER: Sure.
- Just before I begin, just as a point of accuracy,
- 3 the person who's most likely to pay for this is me.
- 4 Senator Grassley is one of the more active members
- of the senate judiciary committee. I'll be
- 6 appearing before him in about ten days or so. So
- 7 I'm going to be extraordinarily nice to him over
- 8 the course of the next hour or so. Remember that,
- 9 Senator. All right?
- 10 But the question that Secretary
- 11 Vilsack asked is a serious one, and one of our
- 12 first priorities was simply to work cooperatively
- 13 with the United States Department of Agriculture on
- 14 this series of agricultural workshops.
- We want to express our commitment to
- 16 enforcing the antitrust laws in the agricultural
- 17 sector, and we wanted to work with and take
- 18 advantage of the deep expertise that exists within
- 19 USDA. We want to learn more about agricultural
- 20 markets and the agricultural sector generally.
- In order to do our work well, that is
- 22 to be good antitrust lawyers and other lawyers in
- 23 the Department of Justice who might be involved in
- this work, we have to understand the nature of the
- industry that we are going to engage in. And who

- 1 better to learn from than the United States
- 2 Department of Agriculture?
- We also hope to learn from other
- 4 government officials and I think most importantly
- 5 from farmers and others who are working firsthand
- 6 in agricultural markets. There are things that you
- 7 all know on a day-to-day basis that you live that
- 8 we need to hear, that we need to understand if
- 9 we're going to do our jobs as effectively as we
- 10 can.
- 11 I think we come here as friends. We
- 12 come here as government officials who are not
- 13 afraid to hear from you, whatever is on your minds.
- 14 For this dialogue to make sense, for this dialogue
- 15 to really work, you have to be as frank as you can
- be, understanding that we are going to be receptive
- 17 to that kind of interaction, to that kind of
- 18 dialogue.
- 19 My primary goal is to protect both
- 20 farmers and consumers from anticompetitive
- 21 activity. Antitrust enforcement provides increased
- 22 opportunities for farmers when it is done right.
- 23 And this woman will do it right. I promise you
- 24 that.
- And we can also bring lower prices,

- 1 better quality, and greater choice for consumers.
- 2 There's not necessarily a tension between that,
- 3 between those two goals.
- 4 Maybe I can just mention a couple of
- 5 the department's recent enforcement actions in the
- 6 agricultural sector to give you a sense of what it
- 7 is that we are here doing. In January we filed a
- 8 lawsuit that challenged Dean Foods' acquisition of
- 9 two dairy processing plants from Foremost Farms
- 10 that inflicted higher milk prices on consumers.
- In late 2008 we filed a lawsuit to
- 12 block JBS S.A.'s acquisition of National Beef
- 13 Company -- National Beef Packing Company. We
- 14 concluded that the acquisition would lessen
- 15 competition among packers for the purchase of feed
- 16 cattle and thereby harm farmers who would get less
- 17 for their cattle. This was going to be felt by
- 18 consumers and bad for farmers as well.
- 19 Now, another major goal we have is to
- 20 enhance competition by working cooperatively with
- 21 other agencies. It's not only the Department of
- 22 Agriculture and the Department of Justice that are
- 23 engaged in this endeavor. We look at CFTC, the
- 24 FTC, and we also have a great cooperation with our
- 25 state counterparts. Tom Miller is such an

- 1 important person in this effort.
- We're working closely -- I really want
- 3 to emphasize -- with the Department of Agriculture,
- 4 with my good partner, Secretary Vilsack. We are
- 5 working on regulatory initiatives and ongoing
- 6 litigation to ensure that USDA's efforts to protect
- 7 farmers are successful.
- 8 We want to be good partners with USDA,
- 9 but we also want to be good partners with all of
- 10 you. We draw on the knowledge that USDA has in the
- 11 agricultural markets so that we can do our jobs and
- do our enforcement, do our advocacy better, but we
- will enhance our ability to do the job that you
- 14 expect of your Justice Department if, as I said, we
- 15 have a very meaningful, frank exchange of views,
- 16 ideas, thoughts, and concerns this morning.
- I'm very glad to be here, and I look
- 18 forward to interacting with all of you.
- 19 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Senator
- 20 Grassley, I don't think I have to necessarily
- 21 introduce you to this audience, but it is important
- 22 for folks to know your long-standing service to
- this country beginning in 1958, your service in the
- Iowa legislature to '74, and then you were elected
- to Congress in 1974 and then in 1980 elected to the

- 1 Senate where you serve as the ranking member on the
- 2 senate finance committee, on judiciary budget,
- 3 agriculture, and joint tax committees, a farmer,
- 4 someone who visits all 99 counties.
- 5 And I think the question is, Senator,
- 6 as you listen to Iowa farmers, as you travel around
- 7 the state, let us know what your thoughts are about
- 8 how competitive this market is and what concerns,
- 9 if any, you have.
- 10 SENATOR CHARLES GRASSLEY: I'm
- 11 prepared to do it. And I would ask for a point of
- 12 personal privilege before my five minutes because I
- 13 think it's very important that people understand a
- 14 process as much as substance because I've been in
- 15 Congress a long time, but I've not seen this sort
- of cooperation between the U.S. Department of
- 17 Agriculture and the Justice Department, and I've
- 18 saw it as badly needed in the past, so I think I
- 19 want to compliment you, Secretary Vilsack, and you,
- 20 General Holder, and your Assistant Attorney General
- 21 Varney for doing this.
- It's badly needed, and the cooperation
- 23 continued is very important as well, so I thank you
- for doing it. It fills a big void as far as I'm
- 25 concerned in the issue of concentration and lack of

- 1 competition within agriculture. And now can my
- 2 five minutes start?
- 3 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Absolutely.
- 4 Just remember that when I'm testifying.
- 5 SENATOR CHARLES GRASSLEY: Okay.
- 6 Well, it's obvious to me because I've talked about
- 7 it so long, so Iowans would not be surprised if I
- 8 said that there's not enough competition, too much
- 9 concentration, and I see it not only as a problem
- 10 for today but as a problem for young farmers
- 11 getting started, getting into agriculture, keeping
- 12 the next generation of family farmers strong, and I
- 13 say all of this in the enhancement of the
- 14 institution of the family farm.
- We use the term family farm often
- 16 loosely, but I consider it a very important
- institution that's a basic of American agriculture
- 18 and that that needs to be preserved. Bigger isn't
- 19 per se bad, but it can lead to predatory business
- 20 practices and behavior. And that's what we've got
- 21 to be concerned about and the legitimacy of
- 22 government not being a partner but for sure being a
- 23 referee.
- More specifically, packer ownership of
- livestock is a problem, and I've been working on

- 1 that a long time, but when you're up against the
- 2 American Meat Institute and a lot of the other
- 3 strong people in Washington, D.C., it's difficult
- 4 to get around that, so we haven't made much
- 5 progress in that area.
- 6 Secretary Vilsack already spoke about
- 7 the statistics on the diminishing of the spot
- 8 market. We need to take legislative action and/or
- 9 regulatory action to do that. We should not have
- 10 very much, if any, mandatory arbitration. There
- 11 ought to be alternatives.
- I think we have to have -- what goes
- on here at this meeting between the U.S. Department
- 14 of Agriculture and the Department of Justice ought
- to be formalized in some way, and so I bring to
- 16 your attention my Agricultural Competitive
- 17 Enhancement Act, ACE for short. Our bill would
- 18 formalize this sort of dialogue because U.S.
- 19 Department of Agriculture being involved with the
- 20 Department of Justice -- and I don't say this to
- 21 denigrate anything that the Justice Department
- 22 today is doing, but I think I can say under both
- 23 Republican and Democratic presidents in the past
- that there has not been enough dialogue like you
- 25 see today.

- 1 And I hope that it leads to what I
- 2 would call competition guidelines. I think these
- 3 must be issued by the Department of Justice as it
- 4 applies strictly to agriculture. And the ACE
- 5 legislation would beef up antitrust enforcement.
- In the process of what you're doing,
- 7 and we won't know down the road for several months
- 8 until you get your hearings done, but I don't want
- 9 anything to be done that stifles innovation, and I
- 10 want to promote not only for agricultural
- 11 competition, but this also applies to what we need
- 12 to be doing through regulatory reform on Capitol
- 13 Hill in regard to Wall Street and our financial
- 14 institutions.
- We need more transparency. We need
- more openness in the market, and with transparency,
- 17 I think you get accountability, and you get a lot
- 18 more self-regulation and consequently then less
- 19 requirement for people in USDA with Packers and
- 20 Stockyard or with the Justice Department, what they
- 21 have to do through enforcement of law. Thank you
- 22 very much.
- SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Thanks,
- 24 Senator. Senator is reserving his time.
- I want to turn the podium now and the

- direction to Congressman Boswell, also someone who
- 2 has served our country in the military with
- distinction, first elected to the U.S. House of
- 4 Representatives in 1996. Prior to that he was the
- 5 president of the Iowa Senate where I served with
- 6 him, had the pleasure and privilege of doing so.
- 7 He's been named the chair of the
- 8 agricultural subcommittee on general farm
- 9 commodities and risk management focused on crop
- 10 insurance. He previously served as chair of the
- 11 agricultural subcommittee on livestock, dairy, and
- 12 poultry. He knows quite a bit about farming. He's
- 13 traveled throughout this state and throughout the
- 14 country.
- 15 Congressman, let me basically direct
- 16 the same kind of question as I did to the senator.
- 17 Your thoughts and attitudes about the competitive
- 18 circumstances that farmers have today and how fair
- 19 and balanced the process is.
- 20 REPRESENTATIVE LEONARD BOSWELL: Well,
- 21 thank you, Mr. Secretary, and I'd like to have my
- 22 personal point too, follow the senator, you know.
- 23 We've got to work together, so hope you think about
- that. Equal rights. Yeah. Thank you, Attorney.
- 25 First off, I talked to the attorney

- 1 general from Missouri a little while ago, and he
- 2 said something about the fact that he was here, and
- 3 we chatted a minute. And I said, well, I started
- 4 there in Missouri, just barely, south of Lamoni or
- 5 Davis City, Decatur County, on the first ridge into
- 6 Missouri. I was born in a farmhouse which stood
- 7 until just last year. But anyway, I do have a few
- 8 roots, if you will.
- 9 But move on from that, I've known
- 10 Secretary Vilsack as counselor, as senator, as
- 11 governor, and candidate, if you will, and as
- 12 secretary. I have to applaud the effort he's put
- 13 forth in every category that I've known him in for
- 14 all those years, and I just want to say that.
- And General Holder, we've not had this
- 16 personal contact I've had with Secretary Vilsack,
- 17 but I've followed you for a long time. Thank you
- 18 for stepping up to the plate and doing what you do.
- 19 I appreciate it very much. We all do.
- Back to the situation here, it's very
- 21 challenging. We know that. It's a challenging
- 22 time. It's a historical time. And I look around
- 23 the audience, which I have for a few moments, and
- 24 recognize a lot of faces, people I have engaged in
- 25 conversation with over the production of

- 1 agriculture and how we feed this hungry world
- 2 that's growing by 90 million, they tell me, every
- year. This is a big factor. It's a big thing.
- 4 I personally think there's room for
- 5 all the different avenues of production in
- 6 agriculture to participate, and we're still going
- 7 to have to really scramble in our research and all
- 8 the things we got to do to be able to do that, and
- 9 I think we can. I believe we can do that. I'm the
- 10 eternal optimist because I come from the farm, and
- 11 I believe that. And I think we can.
- And so what you're doing here today as
- 13 holding this together, to sit down and to listen to
- 14 each other and to talk about it and work it out,
- and I'm very proud to look out here and see these
- 16 yellow shirts, the Commercial Food Workers. Yeah.
- 17 We can grow it. We can produce it. We can go
- 18 through all this, but somebody has to, you know,
- 19 take it through the processing and the packaging
- and put it out there on the shelf, and these are
- 21 the men and women that do that, and we ought to be
- very appreciative of the efforts that they do.
- 23 And look out here at President Denson
- 24 and realize what this fine institution does for us
- and many things to do with agriculture and

- 1 opportunity and the FFA. I talked to one of those
- 2 young lads a little while ago. I said "I had a
- 3 jacket like that. I don't know where it's at right
- 4 now but probably wouldn't fit me anyway."
- 5 But you know, there's so much
- 6 opportunity, but there's a big, big challenge, and
- 7 we've just got to have the dialogue and be willing
- 8 to talk together, and we can do this. We can.
- 9 And so, Mr. Secretary, there's a need.
- 10 I concur with many of the things that have been
- 11 said already with my colleague Senator Grassley.
- 12 I've talked to Chairman Peterson of the full ag
- 13 committee from Minnesota. He understands what goes
- on out here as well as you do.
- And we're going to start the hearings
- 16 next month, the field hearings, on the next farm
- bill, and we're still adjusting to the current one,
- 18 as you well know, but you know, we did some things
- in the last farm bill that a lot of you, I think,
- 20 are interested in. Senator Grassley mentioned, you
- 21 know, the mandatory arbitration and the dealing
- 22 with contracts and different things, to get
- 23 daylight on it, to get it out there where people
- can see what's going on and have fairness and
- opportunities for the producers, you know, to deal

- 1 with this contract agent or whoever and have
- 2 fairness.
- And I think we keep that in mind that
- 4 fairness and transparency, that we can do these
- 5 things, and I am so pleased that, you know, we've
- 6 got two major research companies that work very
- 7 hard to try to be able to get us the opportunity to
- 8 increase production and meet this hunger that's
- 9 around this world, and it's going to grow. We got
- 10 to have fairness and openness, and we can do this.
- So I'm hearing out there from the
- 12 farmers that I have a lot of contact with and many
- others that stay on focus and make sure that we can
- 14 do this to the best we possibly can do it, whether
- it's the education process, the research process,
- 16 the working together, on the fairness, the
- openness, and so on so this country of ours can
- 18 continue to lead in this world the food production
- 19 and doing the things we have been known for doing
- 20 for a long, long time.
- We can still do it, but we've got a
- 22 big challenge right now, and you know it, and I
- 23 could spend another five minutes talking about
- that, but I want to go back. I want to hear -- I'm
- 25 here to listen today. I want to learn. I want to

- 1 go back to my committee. I want to go back to my
- 2 chairman, and I want us to sit down and deal with
- 3 the Senate and the House and those of you that meet
- 4 all the different aspects of this and do the very
- 5 best we can possibly do, and I think that's a good
- 6 thing.
- 7 Thank you very much. I'm glad to be
- 8 here.
- 9 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: I first met
- 10 Lieutenant Governor Judge in her capacity as a
- 11 mediator during the farm crisis of the '80s when I
- 12 was representing farmers who were being foreclosed
- on, and she was trying to keep farmers on the farm.
- 14 We then served together in the Iowa
- 15 Senate for a period of time. She was then elected
- 16 as the first woman secretary of agriculture for
- 17 this great state. Then in 2006 she was elected as
- 18 our lieutenant governor.
- So in addition to having all those
- 20 elected offices and providing service as the
- 21 mediator, she also, along with her husband, Senator
- Judge, have been in the farming business, so she
- 23 knows a good deal about agriculture.
- So Governor, let me ask you this
- 25 question. As you deal with issues starting in 1980

- 1 all the way through the process, talk to me a
- 2 little bit about the smaller producers and the
- 3 challenges that you see smaller producers might
- 4 have in this competition situation.
- 5 LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR PATTY JUDGE:
- 6 Thank you very much, Secretary. I'm not going
- 7 to -- since I'm not in Congress or the U.S. Senate,
- 8 I don't know that I have to have such tight rules
- 9 about my time. I'm a farmer from southern Iowa,
- 10 and we talk pretty slow.
- I did have a couple of great
- 12 colleagues with the time I spent in the Iowa
- 13 Senate, and two of them are here with me today,
- 14 Congressman Boswell and Secretary Vilsack, great
- friends, and it's good to see them again, and also
- 16 to General Holder, it's good to have you back in
- 17 Iowa. How many times? We like to have you here.
- I'm going to use the time to address
- 19 the question that the secretary asked me in two
- 20 specific areas because I believe that they are
- 21 areas that need to be addressed, must be addressed
- 22 if independent farmers are to have any opportunity
- 23 for success in the future, and those two areas are
- 24 first of all mandatory price reporting, and the
- 25 second area is the availability of both short- and

- 1 long-term financing for independent farmers.
- 2 Five years ago when I was in Secretary
- 3 Northey's seat, Iowa made a great push to make some
- 4 significant changes in the federal mandatory
- 5 pricing laws. The changes that we were seeking
- 6 were to bring fairness and transparency to the
- 7 marketplace, to give independent producers valuable
- 8 information that they have to have in order to make
- 9 marketing decisions. Unfortunately, at that time
- 10 we were only able to make four modest changes that
- were incorporated into the new law, and I want to
- 12 state that Iowa Pork Producers and Iowa Cattlemen's
- 13 Association both worked very hard with many of us
- 14 to make more significant changes than we were able
- 15 to accomplish.
- The changes that were accomplished
- 17 five years ago were the addition of a schedule for
- 18 net price distribution, expanded sow and boar price
- 19 reporting, and requirements that USDA ensure
- 20 producers' confidentiality when they make an
- 21 inquiry about packer reporting.
- Having said that, if independent
- 23 producers are to have the transparency and access
- to markets, we know that mandatory price reporting
- law needs to include the addition of reporting of

- 1 wholesale pork products just as it is done with
- 2 boxed beef and boxed lamb today. In addition, the
- 3 law should require greater scrutiny and disclosure
- 4 of potential formula prices that may be being used
- 5 to avoid reporting negotiating prices.
- 6 It is my understanding that USDA
- 7 recently began a quarterly compliance report, and
- 8 that report is to include at a minimum the total
- 9 number of audits that have been conducted, the
- 10 total number of violations that have been found,
- 11 examples and descriptions of violations and the
- 12 number of packers required to report under law by
- 13 species, and notation of any unresolved violations
- 14 or pending violations.
- Now, it is very important that that
- 16 report is accurate, and it's very important that
- that report is readily accessible to livestock
- 18 producers. It's also my understanding that in the
- 19 ten-year life of the present reporting law, not one
- 20 firm as of yet has been fined for a violation.
- 21 With closer scrutiny and more timely reporting,
- 22 violations must be identified and fines imposed as
- 23 was intended.
- 24 Mandatory price reporting is a
- 25 critical part for an independent producer today

- 1 just as it was five years ago, and the next
- 2 livestock reporting law that's passed and
- 3 implemented by USDA should begin immediately for
- 4 greater independence and authority to your audit
- 5 and compliance branch from the market use and
- 6 livestock and seed branch because there is a
- 7 feeling that that is perhaps too heavily influenced
- 8 by industry groups.
- 9 Finally, closer scrutiny of the
- 10 formula -- and I think Senator Grassley made
- 11 reference to this -- of the formula and forward
- 12 contracts in sales is needed to ensure that firms
- 13 are not skirting the reporting of their negotiated
- 14 sales.
- The second issue that I'd like to
- 16 mention briefly is availability of financing for
- independent or small family farmers. With the
- 18 tightening of credit requirements and consolidation
- of banks, which results in the loss of locally
- owned and community-invested banks, and changes
- 21 also in the Farm Service Administration lending
- 22 policies that all of those things have happened
- 23 over a period of years since the farm crisis, and
- that sets up for us really a perfect storm that
- 25 allows large vertical integrators to step into a

- 1 void, and they literally then assume the role of
- 2 banker to family farmers across this country.
- 3 The integrator today is supplying
- 4 feed, livestock, and in many cases loans for
- 5 construction of facilities for family farmers. And
- 6 the farmers are, in fact, today supplying skilled
- 7 labor.
- 8 Although many find this system to be
- 9 objectionable and believe that vertical integration
- 10 is, in fact, a leading cause of our concentration
- 11 problems, few farmers have the financial capacity
- 12 to farm on their own and find themselves in a
- 13 catch-22 situation. This situation will not change
- 14 without a change in thinking on a national level
- 15 regarding agricultural financing today.
- And I would suggest respectfully a
- 17 review by USDA regarding your lending programs,
- 18 both your direct and indirect loan programs, to see
- 19 if there isn't some way that we can help bring some
- 20 more stable financing for independent producers.
- 21 And thank you very much.
- 22 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Thank you. I
- 23 do want to say in response to the last comment that
- we actually have engaged in a recent review of the
- 25 credit policies, and we have made some changes as

- 1 it relates to poultry and pork producers and the
- 2 relationship that they have with integrators to
- 3 make sure that we're not undercutting the smaller
- 4 independent producers, making it more difficult for
- 5 them to access.
- In fact, we just in December issued
- 7 rules on poultry and just recently applied those
- 8 rules to pork, so we are cognizant of that, and
- we've also continued to focus on additional
- 10 guaranty and direct loan opportunities in a more
- 11 aggressive effort for family farmers.
- 12 Let me turn the attention now to
- 13 Attorney General Miller, if I might. General,
- 14 you've established a farm division in your office
- which I think has undertaken in many cases to
- 16 represent farmers who have been engaged in and
- 17 subject to certain circumstances that might
- 18 constitute fraud or illegal activity, and what I'm
- 19 interested in from your perspective and what you've
- 20 seen from that farm division is what the most
- 21 problematic aspect in marketing is relative to
- 22 competition within this state from your
- 23 perspective.
- 24 ATTORNEY GENERAL TOM MILLER: Thank
- you, Secretary Vilsack, and thank you to Secretary

- 1 Vilsack and Attorney General Holder for developing
- 2 this relationship to deal with consolidation,
- 3 concentration, and antitrust in the agriculture
- 4 area. Like to all the other speakers, I think it's
- 5 great in the public interest for a lot of reasons,
- 6 but let me just mention one that's practical and
- 7 that is important, and that is that the antitrust
- 8 law is fairly limited. And the current judiciary
- 9 interprets it even more limited than many of us,
- 10 Chris and I and others, think should be the case.
- 11 So to combine antitrust and the
- 12 authority of the USDA which includes unfair
- 13 practices, and I think deceptive practices, is a
- 14 very important combination and complement. It's a
- 15 little bit like we do in the attorney general's
- office in Iowa that if we have a set of troublesome
- 17 practices, we will look at the antitrust law, but
- 18 if we can also develop a theory on the consumer
- 19 protection law, we can have a much, much stronger
- 20 case, so you know, what you guys are doing is just
- 21 great.
- 22 And while this relationship is very
- 23 important, Attorney General Holder mentioned
- another one that's very, very important in my view,
- and that is the relationship between the state

- 1 attorney generals and the Department of Justice and
- 2 the other federal government, and let me tell you,
- 3 this relationship today is the best that it's been
- 4 in the history of the country. The relationship
- 5 that we have with Chris Varney working in
- 6 antitrust, we've never had that kind of
- 7 relationship before.
- 8 We're working with many parts of the
- 9 Justice Department in mortgage fraud, Lanny Breuer
- 10 who's head of the criminal division; Tony West
- who's head of the civil division. We're developing
- 12 a partnership to work on these cases and work
- 13 together to protect the public as we should.
- 14 People like Tom Corelli and David Ogden before he
- left, we worked with very closely.
- I've been around -- still a relatively
- 17 young man, but I've been around quite a while, and
- 18 I've seen many administrations, Democrat and
- 19 Republican, and we've never had this kind of
- 20 relationship of cooperation, openness, trust, and
- 21 respect as we have today, so General Holder, thank
- 22 you very much for your working with the states in
- this really unique way but, more importantly, a way
- that's just so much in the public interest.
- In terms of concentration and

- 1 competition in agriculture, we've had sort of a
- 2 preoccupation, some would say an obsession, in our
- office in dealing with the contract producers and
- 4 contract companies, particularly in pork but in
- 5 seed as well. We've worked over a decade in this
- 6 area. We started by developing a model contract in
- 7 seed and livestock. Neil Harl was very important
- 8 in that effort, and you'll hear from Neil, I think,
- 9 this afternoon. I'm looking forward to his
- 10 comments.
- 11 Then we developed a grower's or
- 12 contractor's bill of rights that we went to the
- 13 legislature with to establish certain rights. We
- 14 got close to passing that but only got one part of
- 15 it passed, and that was the priority, a lead
- 16 priority for the contract growers, contract
- 17 producers, in terms of the proceeds.
- But we don't give up. We had some
- 19 settlements with Smithfield and others, and we
- 20 incorporated many of those bill of rights into
- those agreements, such things as the contracts have
- 22 to be in plain language. You can't retaliate
- 23 against a grower producer if he or she is a
- 24 whistle-blower or engages in collective activity.
- You can't terminate the contract over

- 1 a period of time if a significant investment has
- 2 been made. The agreement with Smithfield provided
- 3 that they had to buy 25 percent on the open market,
- 4 so you know, we've worked in that area, and it's a
- 5 very important area.
- 6 We were concerned initially that in
- 7 long-term production it would be like chicken in
- 8 other parts of the country. I don't think that's
- 9 happened. There is a certain amount of rights and
- 10 intent to deal with these kinds of issues because
- of our efforts and the efforts of many others, but
- we continue to think that that's an important
- 13 relationship, one that has to have some balance and
- 14 some respect and authority for the farmer.
- With some of the other AGs, we've
- 16 filed some comments. We were among those -- did
- 17 you say 15,000 comments that have been made? We've
- joined those comments, and you'll hear from three
- 19 of my colleagues this afternoon, including Attorney
- 20 General Steve Bullock of Montana. He's the
- 21 principal author of these comments that we joined
- in and worked with him, and he'll talk more about
- them, but it covers the range of issues dealing
- with concentration, of competition in agriculture,
- including seed, grain transportation, cattle, hogs,

- 1 chicken, and dairy. So Steve is here with Chris
- 2 Koster who's the attorney general of Missouri. The
- 3 attorney general of Ohio, Rich Cordray, will join
- 4 him this afternoon. You'll hear more about our
- 5 statement here from him and particularly Steve.
- But finally, you know, I would mention
- 7 competition in regard to seeds. This is an issue
- 8 that's before the agriculture community and before
- 9 all of us. It was a recent AP story that I thought
- 10 was very comprehensive that indicated that in soy,
- in soybeans, Monsanto seeds, their wonderful trait
- 12 that's Roundup Ready resistant, was in 95 percent
- of the seed in soybean; about 80 percent or maybe
- 14 82 percent in corn.
- 15 Additionally, we've heard reports
- 16 price increases in seed this year, initially as
- much as 40 percent. That didn't seem to bear out,
- 18 but perhaps 25 to 30 percent has been the price
- 19 increase, although a little more research has to be
- 20 made there.
- 21 So Monsanto's place in seed is
- 22 something that's a competitive issue that's before
- all of us and that we've acknowledged that we're
- working on. Monsanto has acknowledged that the
- 25 Justice Department is working on it, so you know, I

- 1 certainly would mention to Secretary Vilsack and
- 2 Attorney General Holder that issue.
- And finally, you know, Tom, welcome
- 4 back. We're proud that you're in this cabinet.
- 5 We're proud that you're the ag secretary, and we're
- 6 proud of the things that you do in that office.
- 7 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Thank you.
- 8 It's hard to believe that Tom Miller was first
- 9 elected as our attorney general in 1978, and I can
- 10 tell you I travel around the country and visit with
- a lot of attorney generals and a lot of officials.
- 12 Believe me when I say this. He is considered to be
- one of the foremost attorney generals in this
- 14 country, so we are fortunate to have him serve us
- for as long as he has served us. General, thank
- 16 you.
- Someone who has also, I think,
- 18 received a lot of attention nationally is our
- 19 secretary of agriculture. I want to turn to him
- 20 now. I think folks know that Secretary Northey is
- 21 a fourth generation Iowa farmer, grows corn and
- 22 soybeans in a farm near Spirit Lake. He started
- 23 with his grandfather, Sid, after graduating from
- 24 Iowa State.
- I've had an opportunity to spend a

- 1 good deal of time with the secretary in Washington,
- 2 D.C. on a variety of issues, and I think we have a
- 3 very good and positive relationship.
- 4 And so Mr. Secretary, let me ask you,
- 5 as you really focus on your day-to-day activities,
- 6 I know that you're concerned about this issue of
- 7 competition and consolidation and people getting a
- 8 fair shake in the countryside. Your thoughts about
- 9 the current competitive circumstance in Iowa and
- 10 what you think we ought to be focused on.
- 11 SECRETARY BILL NORTHEY: Well, thank
- 12 you. Thank you for having this hearing here. I
- 13 appreciate it very much. Great to have a room full
- of Iowans and others here as well. It certainly is
- an important issue and something that needs to be
- 16 talked about.
- As I get around the state, talk to a
- 18 lot of folks about what's going on in ag, and one
- 19 thing consistent about agriculture is it changes.
- 20 But certainly changes in the last ten years have
- 21 been fairly dramatic. Iowa is still No. 1 in corn
- 22 and soybean production. It's a very logical place
- 23 to have these conversations, spend some time
- talking about those inputs and what the impact has
- 25 been in the last few years on inputs and the impact

- 1 on producers.
- 2 One of those things that I hear from
- 3 producers out there as a concern, as General Miller
- 4 mentioned, was concerns about price increases in
- 5 seeds. We've seen those price increases. In fact,
- 6 about ten years ago, roughing out the numbers, we
- 7 probably spent a little less than a billion dollars
- 8 a year as Iowa farmers on seed. We plant about
- 9 13 million acres of corn, 10 million acres of
- 10 soybeans. That number is probably closer to
- 11 \$2 billion a year right now.
- Now, in that same time, we've actually
- 13 seen a dramatic increase in the value of what we
- 14 produce as well, prices and yields, and so we went
- from about 4 or \$6 billion a year, maybe \$7 billion
- 16 a year, crop production valued in the state to now
- 17 we sell about \$10 billion worth of crop. We
- 18 probably produce about \$12 billion worth of crop,
- 19 so we've nearly doubled the amount, in part because
- of prices, in part because of yields. Certainly
- 21 that new technology has been a part of that.
- 22 That's really helped.
- The demand that we've had overseas and
- 24 certainly in our ethanol plants have increased the
- value, and that has been part of the reason that

- 1 higher technologies that bring better yields have
- increased in value to the producer. If they're
- 3 getting \$2 a bushel and you get 20 extra bushels by
- 4 doing something, that's worth \$40 an acre. If
- 5 you're getting \$5 a bushel for that corn, then
- 6 that's worth \$100 to you, so splitting that
- 7 difference or sharing that makes some sense.
- Now, we've also seen the price of that
- 9 drop, that crop drop a little bit. We haven't
- 10 necessarily seen the price of those inputs drop,
- 11 and I think that's the concern that I hear of
- 12 producers out there.
- There's always this tension certainly
- in not wanting to lose the encouragement of
- developing new technologies. Certainly corn and
- 16 soybean producers have seen a lot of new
- technologies as we compare our industries to wheat
- 18 and some of the other products out there that
- 19 haven't been a way for investment to happen and get
- 20 a return on investment in those other industries.
- We do see benefits here. But as you
- 22 compare and contrast, we kind of talk about three
- 23 sets of inputs. We talk about as far as crop
- 24 production, have a better seed. We talk about our
- weed control, our herbicides, and we talk about

- 1 fertilizer. They each have different
- 2 personalities. Seed certainly has an increase in
- 3 value, and we've seen that technology, and we're
- 4 certainly increasing in price as well.
- 5 Herbicide has been more flat. It
- 6 actually has gotten some additional competition
- 7 from seed, Roundup Ready and other kinds of things,
- 8 and so that cost of controlling those weeds has
- 9 been fairly flat and probably generated less
- 10 investment in part because of that as time has gone
- 11 on as well.
- 12 And then you contrast that with
- 13 fertilizer. We've seen some big movements in
- 14 prices of fertilizer the last few years. Two years
- ago we had record high fertilizer prices.
- 16 Certainly there's always this concern of how narrow
- is that production capacity to that fertilizer?
- 18 Are there folks out there that can set prices? It
- 19 sure felt like it at the time, two years ago, as we
- 20 saw thousand dollar anhydrous ammonia and high
- 21 costs of P&K as well.
- 22 And yet fertilizer is very -- what we
- 23 sometimes call fungible. It can move around, and
- there's an international market for it, and
- 25 although it may not quickly come back down in

- 1 price, it certainly has come back down in price.
- 2 And so each of these have their own
- 3 characteristics in how they act, and we've seen
- 4 fertilizer have a competition that has brought that
- 5 price down to some extent. There's still concerns
- 6 both at the local level, how many folks do you have
- 7 to buy the stuff from as well as the national or
- 8 international level of how many producers are there
- 9 out there? But we've certainly seen, because of an
- 10 international impact, that prices have come back
- 11 down again from the peak as well.
- 12 So there's a tension in all these
- 13 areas. They each have their own personalities. I
- 14 think we have to look at them each differently.
- 15 They certainly impact producers, and for producers
- that 10 years ago, 15 years ago were producing 250
- or \$300 an acre and now are producing 700 or
- 18 \$800 an acre, inherently there's some increases in
- 19 cost there, but that doesn't necessarily answer the
- 20 question of whether we have competition.
- 21 I guess one last point would be on the
- 22 selling side. It's been an interesting time as
- 23 we've added -- certainly during your tenure,
- 24 Secretary, as governor, we've added ethanol plants.
- 25 We've actually added market to the corn demand out

- 1 there.
- 2 We've maybe reduced and consolidated
- 3 some of the grain buyers that are out there. Some
- 4 of the co-ops have gone together, and so in some
- 5 areas we see less, but by the same token we have
- 6 39 ethanol plants in Iowa, and we produce more
- 7 ethanol in this state than anybody else does.
- 8 Those are new markets that didn't used to be there,
- 9 and that competition has in some cases created a
- 10 stronger market, a market that's closer to the
- 11 Chicago price. We talk about the difference
- 12 between the local price and Chicago price as the
- 13 basis. That has tightened up as we've gotten more
- 14 competition, so certainly competition works.
- But we have a lot of concerns in the
- 16 livestock industry from folks, and that always
- 17 balances tension between competition and
- 18 efficiency, and that's one of the challenges that
- 19 you all have is to listen to the folks as folks
- outline specifics in those areas. So thank you for
- 21 being here and the chance to say a few words.
- 22 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: We have six
- 23 minutes left, so this is the same question to all
- the panelists, and obviously, Christine, I'm going
- 25 to give you a chance to close. I'm going to give

- 1 the panelists an opportunity.
- 2 If there was one issue or one
- 3 improvement that you would want us to focus on
- 4 specifically as part of this conversation, what
- 5 would it be? Senator?
- 6 SENATOR CHARLES GRASSLEY: I think to
- 7 make sure that the arrangement that this meeting
- 8 and your series of hearings exemplify that we
- 9 formalize the arrangements between U.S. Department
- 10 of Agriculture and the Department of Justice to
- work together, and from my standpoint, that means
- 12 I've been critical of past Departments of Justice
- 13 maybe not paying enough attention to agriculture,
- 14 not enough institutional knowledge in agriculture
- 15 to help that, and to formalize it some way so that
- when we have questions of the antitrust laws being
- 17 enforced that there's input from the Department of
- 18 Agriculture on that point.
- 19 And then even though it might not be a
- 20 part of this discussion but more vigorous
- 21 enforcement of the Packers and Stockyards Act.
- 22 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Congressman?
- 23 REPRESENTATIVE LEONARD BOSWELL: Well,
- let me concur with Senator Grassley. Market
- 25 transparency. I just mentioned this. Very

- 1 important to be able to know what you're dealing
- with as you're trying to make the sale and so on
- 3 and the market transparency. And it's quick. It's
- 4 up to date.
- 5 And then as we go into this next farm
- 6 bill, which will start right away, as I mentioned,
- 7 that we take advantage of the input from everybody
- 8 that's doing the hands-on, regardless of what part
- 9 that you're playing in agriculture. For example,
- 10 fruits and vegetables, before this last farm bill,
- 11 they said "Leave us alone." But in this farm bill,
- 12 they came to the table, which was their right to do
- 13 so, and it was reasonable.
- And so I'm concerned about what's
- 15 happening to our base line in production of
- 16 agriculture as we go in this next farm bill for
- 17 what we had produced the last time and what we're
- 18 looking that we may have to do now because of risk
- 19 management and so on. I guess I've added two or
- 20 three other things.
- 21 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Okay. Very
- 22 good. Governor?
- 23 LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR PATTY JUDGE: I
- think it's been said. I hate to make this, you
- 25 know, just keep being unanimous here, but market

- 1 transparency is critical as we go forward, and I
- 2 would also say, as Senator Grassley said, that it
- 3 is also critically important that the Packers and
- 4 Stockyards Act is enforced and that cooperation
- 5 between your agency and General Holder's agency
- 6 will be critical in that.
- 7 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: General?
- 8 ATTORNEY GENERAL TOM MILLER: Well,
- 9 I'm a lawyer for better or for worse, so this is a
- 10 little technical, but I'll try and make it as
- 11 understandable as possible.
- 12 There's two parts of dealing with
- 13 these concentration issues as we've discussed.
- 14 There's the antitrust law, and there's the other
- 15 provisions, including Packers and Stockyards, the
- 16 unfair practices.
- I think on that side, we need to --
- 18 you need to and we need to work with you to more
- 19 develop the nonantitrust laws to deal with
- 20 concentration, and obviously you're talking about
- that, but there's more that can be done there, and
- that law can be explored.
- On the antitrust side of it, it goes
- 24 back to a breakfast meeting that we had with Chris
- 25 Varney, the attorney general, Steve Bullock, Chris

- 1 Koster, and myself and probably 25 other AGs about
- 2 antitrust law generally, that the interpretation of
- 3 the antitrust law swings, and the '60s and '70s, it
- 4 swung to a point where enforcement, it's very
- 5 broad, and it swung back to a very narrow
- 6 interpretation currently.
- 7 And what we talked about is how we can
- 8 bring cases and how we can do things to try and
- 9 bring the antitrust law back more to the middle.
- 10 The interpretation by the judiciary is a big
- 11 challenge, but I think that's a very important part
- of any kind of antitrust enforcement that Chris and
- 13 the attorney generals, and Jon Leibowitz, the chair
- 14 of the Federal Trade Commission, was also an
- important layer here, we've talked about and
- 16 hopefully we can work on.
- 17 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Secretary?
- 18 SECRETARY BILL NORTHEY: Let me just
- 19 add one issue to the mix here, and I think most of
- these issues, we're looking back on. We're looking
- at what has happened, but we actually have an issue
- 22 that's coming at us that we have a chance to kind
- of set the stage for, and that is some of these
- 24 biotechnology traits will come off patent and the
- 25 understanding of how to put those -- how we treat

- 1 those as they come off patent. It's fair to the
- 2 companies, fair to the industry, and fair to
- 3 producers.
- 4 I think we actually have an
- 5 opportunity to be able to set the stage and the
- 6 arrangements for that in a way that's proactive
- 7 before that happens that could be very constructive
- 8 to producers and companies decades into the future.
- 9 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Well, I'm
- 10 going to finish this segment by asking the
- 11 assistant attorney general, Christine Varney, to
- make a few comments in her role as she looks at
- 13 antitrust laws, protecting farmers and smaller
- operators and consumers.
- 15 Christine, be interested in your
- 16 thoughts about next steps.
- 17 ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL CHRISTINE
- 18 VARNEY: Thank you very much, Secretary. If I can
- 19 start by addressing what the panelists asked they
- would like to see, and I can absolutely commit on
- 21 behalf of myself and my boss, the attorney general,
- 22 Senator Grassley, that you will continue to see the
- 23 unprecedented cooperation and collaboration between
- 24 our office and the USDA.
- 25 As a matter of fact, I have hired

- 1 someone formerly from the state attorney general's
- office in Texas, Mark Tobey who's here today, who
- 3 specializes in agriculture. I have a deputy
- 4 assistant also here today, Phil Weiser, who
- 5 specializes in agriculture. Bill Stallings who's
- 6 the lead of our agriculture enforcement team, a
- 7 long-time career lawyer, is here in the back. So
- 8 you have our commitment to work with all the folks
- 9 that are here from USDA in an unrelenting quest to
- 10 find the right balance for farmers, producers,
- 11 consumers across the whole agriculture chain.
- 12 We're going to do that in this administration.
- To Congressman Boswell, market
- 14 transparency. We care deeply about transparency --
- and lieutenant governor. We understand that
- 16 transparency helps maintain a competitive
- 17 marketplace. So you can be sure that we're going
- 18 to be working closely with USDA to figure out where
- 19 our law, our jurisdiction, and their law and their
- jurisdiction overlap so that we can get as much
- 21 transparency as is possible into the system.
- Packer and Stockyard Act enforcement.
- 23 USDA has tremendous expertise here, but we got a
- lot of lawyers at DOJ that can back you up. So
- 25 we're looking forward to and have started the

- 1 conversation at the staff level of how we can work
- 2 collaboratively to ensure the federal government is
- 3 taking full advantage of the authority that's
- 4 delegated to us in the Packer and Stockyard Act.
- 5 Biotech, things coming off patent.
- 6 You know, patents have in the past been used to
- 7 maintain or extend monopolies, and that's illegal,
- 8 and you can be sure, Secretary, that we are going
- 9 to be looking very closely at any attempt to
- 10 maintain or extend a monopoly through an abuse of
- 11 patent laws.
- 12 So that's generally -- I think I can
- 13 assure each member of the panel -- I've been
- 14 working with Attorney General Miller for not quite
- 15 30 years but for a long time, and he knows that he
- 16 can continue to count on the offices of the
- 17 Department of Justice in the antitrust division to
- 18 work across the board on issues as they confront
- 19 the state attorneys general, not only in
- 20 agriculture, but really, you know, you folks are on
- 21 the front lines, and your attorneys general are the
- 22 people that we look to to understand what is
- affecting you in your life every day and what's our
- appropriate role to support the attorneys general
- or to collaborate with them, and we will continue

- 1 to do that.
- 2 You know, I got here a few minutes
- 3 early, so I was able to talk with a lot of folks
- 4 that are here today. I got to talk with the Food
- 5 and Commercial Workers for a while. I got to talk
- 6 with a lot of farmers who are here. My friends
- 7 from the co-ops are here.
- 8 And there's a couple of things that I
- 9 would say. You know, you touched on it a little
- 10 bit. The first question was, you know, what can
- 11 antitrust really do? Well, there's a number of
- 12 things. When we see mergers, we look closely at
- 13 the resulting concentration from a merger. As the
- 14 attorney general referenced, we recently sued Dean
- 15 Foods because we think it resulted in too much
- 16 concentration in milk in Wisconsin, Illinois, and
- 17 Michigan, and we were joined by the attorneys
- 18 general in those states in suing to break up that
- 19 merger to try and get competition back in to get a
- 20 better price to farmers and lower prices to
- 21 consumers.
- We did JBS last year, same thing. We
- will continue to carefully and closely scrutinize
- every single merger that comes before us, look at
- 25 it on its facts, and make a decision on the facts

- of the merger. If it doesn't result in undue
- 2 concentration and in lessening of competition and
- 3 provides efficiency and helps farmers and growers
- 4 get better prices and get more efficiency in what
- 5 can get to consumers, that will be okay with us,
- 6 but those that don't, we will stop. They will not
- 7 go through during this Department of Justice.
- 8 The other thing that we look at, and a
- 9 lot of you have talked to me about this this
- 10 morning as I moved around, big companies in the
- 11 chain, wherever they are, and your views about how
- 12 much power they have.
- Well, as one of my panelists said,
- 14 look, in the United States -- I think it was
- 15 Senator Grassley said big is not bad. But with big
- 16 comes an awful lot of responsibility. When you
- 17 have a tremendous amount of market share, you have
- 18 the responsibility to behave in ways that keep the
- 19 competitive playing field open. You cannot engage
- in acts that are designed to protect or extend your
- 21 monopoly, so we look very, very closely across all
- 22 sectors wherever you see an enterprise that has
- enormous market power.
- 24 And you know, America is a great
- 25 country because we have not only great farmers and

- 1 great small entrepreneurs, but we've grown some of
- 2 the best companies in the world that are worldwide
- 3 leaders, and for the most part I believe those
- 4 companies take their obligations under the
- 5 antitrust laws very, very seriously. But we take
- 6 very seriously our obligation to enforce those
- 7 laws, so we look very carefully.
- 8 The final thing I would say is
- 9 something I think a lot of you in Iowa are familiar
- 10 with. We have criminal authority in the antitrust
- 11 division, and it is illegal for competitors to sit
- down together and fix prices. That's what you
- 13 saw -- I don't know if you all out here have seen
- 14 the movie that just came out called The Informant,
- and it's a movie about the lysine cartel, and we
- 16 will, wherever we find -- particularly in the
- international sphere, wherever we find price fixing
- 18 like that, we will prosecute that criminally.
- So you have my commitment that we're
- 20 going to do everything we can to make sure that
- 21 it's a competitive agriculture economy, that
- 22 farmers, growers, packers, processors, are all
- 23 making a decent wage, and we're getting American
- 24 consumers food on their table that's safe and
- 25 healthy and a decent price.

- 1 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Before we
- 2 break for a short break, do you want any concluding
- 3 comments?
- 4 ATTORNEY GENERAL ERIC HOLDER: Well,
- 5 you can see why I have such confidence in this
- 6 woman; right? I mean I would say that what we're
- 7 looking for is, like everybody has indicated,
- 8 transparency so that everybody has a fair look into
- 9 what's actually going on.
- 10 And the overriding concern we have in
- 11 the Justice Department is maintaining fairness.
- 12 Doesn't mean we're going to put our thumb on the
- 13 scale. We want everybody to have a fair shot. I
- 14 think Senator Grassley is right. As Christine
- indicated, you know, big is not necessarily bad,
- 16 but big can be bad if the power that comes from
- being big is misused, and that is simply not
- 18 something that this Department of Justice is going
- 19 to stand for. We will use every tool that we have
- 20 to ensure fairness in the marketplace.
- It is important because at the end of
- 22 the day, this is a national security matter. We
- 23 talk about national security things in ways that --
- terrorism and all that. If we do not have a strong
- economy, a strong agricultural sector, this country

- 1 is not as strong as it can be, as strong as it
- 2 needs to be. And for us, this is a priority in
- 3 this Justice Department.
- We're going to use all the tools that
- 5 we have, the attention that we can generate in
- 6 cooperation with our partners at USDA to make sure
- 7 that we are as effective as we can, that we are as
- 8 responsive as we can be in dealing with issues that
- 9 you confront on a day-to-day basis.
- 10 At the end of the day and as we look
- 11 back on our time in this administration, I hope
- 12 we'll be able to say that we had a measurable
- impact on the lives of people in this state and
- other places, that their day-to-day lives -- that
- because of what we did that their lives have
- improved, and we don't lose sight of that.
- You know, we talk about big and lofty
- 18 ideals, projects, and programs, but we never lose
- 19 sight of the fact that what we're talking about are
- 20 our fellow citizens and how they live on a
- 21 day-to-day basis, and so those are our guides. We
- 22 are, as I said, bound and determined to do the
- 23 right thing as we learn what the right thing is,
- and we want your input as we are trying to develop
- 25 the policies that we will implement.

- 1 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Okay. I want
- 2 to thank the panelists. We're going to reset the
- 3 panel to invite a number of farmers from this state
- 4 and from other states to comment in the next panel
- 5 discussion. It will take us about 15 minutes or so
- 6 to do that, so we'll be back in about 15 minutes.
- 7 Again, thanks to all for a very good discussion
- 8 this morning.
- 9 (Short recess.)
- 10 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: If folks could
- 11 have a seat, please, we're going to get started.
- 12 So if you can find a seat. If I could get
- 13 everybody's attention, please. If folks could find
- 14 a seat, I'd like to get started. Apologize for the
- 15 late start.
- 16 Let me first of all make an
- announcement in terms of a slight change in the
- 18 schedule. Given the interest and the size of the
- 19 crowd, as I understand it, when folks came in, they
- were given a number or folks who are interested in
- 21 making a presentation were given a number. We
- 22 wanted to extend a little bit the comment period
- 23 for folks in the audience, so following this panel,
- 24 we're going to have sandwiches available. We're
- 25 going to encourage you to get your sandwiches

- 1 within a 20-minute time period and then come back.
- I will still be here, and there will be several
- 3 folks from the USDA and Department of Justice up
- 4 here, and by lottery we'll simply call on people
- 5 based on the numbers you've got.
- 6 Hopefully folks will limit their
- 7 comments to a couple minutes so we can get another
- 8 40 minutes of interaction with the folks in the
- 9 audience in addition to what will happen at the end
- of the day. So that will come after this panel
- 11 discussion.
- 12 This morning we're going to -- our
- 13 second panel is going to be folks who are actually
- on the ground, so to speak, and in the field,
- 15 farmers and ranchers who are dealing with the
- 16 circumstances of agriculture today. I'm just going
- to briefly introduce all the panel members, and
- 18 then we'll direct questions to them, so we'll move
- 19 this along.
- 20 With us today is Eric Nelson who's a
- 21 fourth generation farmer and cattle feeder from
- 22 Iowa. Mr. Nelson has been a certified crop advisor
- 23 since 1995. He's worked in the seed industry on
- sales and product management, and since 2004, he's
- worked as a farmer, cattle feeder, seed salesman,

- 1 and crop advisor.
- 2 Pam Johnson also joins us today. She
- 3 and her family raise corn and soybeans in Floyd,
- 4 Iowa. They've farmed for -- Do you really want me
- 5 to say how long you've farmed? For a while. Let
- 6 me just put it that way. And represents the fifth
- 7 generation in the farming business, so we're happy
- 8 to have Pam with us.
- 9 Ken Fawcett is an independent crop
- 10 farmer who was raised on his family farm in West
- 11 Branch. He attended Iowa State University,
- 12 received a bachelor of science in farm operations,
- 13 returned to his family farm in 1972. He raises
- 14 corn and soybeans including non-GMO specialty
- 15 soybeans and white corn.
- 16 Eddie Wise raises tilapia, sweet
- 17 potatoes, and moss in Whittier, North Carolina,
- 18 former Green Beret. He's also taught at Georgetown
- 19 University and other institutions. He's active in
- 20 the Black Farmers Agricultural Association and the
- 21 Twin Rivers Swine Co-op.
- 22 Todd Wiley is a hog farm from Walker,
- 23 Iowa. After graduating from Iowa State, he began
- work for a genetics company. In 1993 he went to
- work for his father with his father's diversified

- 1 farming operation. Shortly thereafter he founded
- 2 Interstate Swine, LLC to handle the hog portion of
- 3 his father's farm. He's got a farrow-to-finish
- 4 operation.
- 5 And Jim Foster is a hog producer from
- 6 Montgomery City, Missouri. He's farmed for over
- 7 54 years, raises pure Hampshires and has raised a
- 8 variety of crops including corn, soy, wheat,
- 9 barley, and rye, so we have a good cross-section of
- 10 folks from the Midwest and from the Southeast to
- 11 discuss a variety of issues.
- 12 And I'm going to start just in the
- order that I read the names and start with Eric
- 14 Nelson. Eric, I think you probably appreciate and
- 15 understand the risks associated with both sides of
- 16 this operation as your involvement with the seed
- business and your involvement on the farm.
- So I'm interested in knowing from your
- 19 perspective whether risks are higher or lower as a
- 20 result of consolidation, or does the market
- 21 essentially contribute to those risks, or does it
- 22 mitigate them? So comments about that and the
- 23 competition issue.
- 24 ERIC NELSON: Well, the risks are
- 25 higher due to competition. And I guess is this

- 1 just a straight question portion or --
- 2 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: It's a
- 3 question and you can amplify on it.
- 4 ERIC NELSON: Okay. The fewer
- 5 competitors, particularly in my cattle operation,
- 6 it's not unusual in a week's time that we're down
- 7 to 15 and 20 minutes cash market per week compared
- 8 to a grain producer maybe has 1,500 minutes a week
- 9 in order to make grain sales, and it's because
- 10 there are only a handful of end users in the cattle
- 11 market versus -- especially in this part of the
- world with the coming of the ethanol industry and
- 13 all the ethanol plants that there are. There are
- 14 many more end users for grain, but on the cattle
- 15 side, it's become very constricted and on the seed
- 16 side of things as well.
- 17 Sure, there are still many choices,
- 18 but many times those choices are much more limited
- 19 than they once were, and what's bothersome to me is
- 20 customers will think that they're making choices
- 21 from different companies when, in fact, they've
- 22 purchased the same product in a different bag from
- 23 different companies, but it's identical product.
- 24 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Pam, you also
- 25 have interest in a seed business, and so you've

- 1 seen it from both sides. There was discussion
- 2 earlier today about the increase in input costs not
- 3 necessarily being associated or connected to prices
- 4 that midsized operations are receiving.
- 5 Is that just simply a fact of life, or
- 6 do you think that there need to be some adjustments
- 7 to the market?
- PAM JOHNSON: Well, I have prepared
- 9 remarks about that but --
- 10 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Feel free. I
- mean you all just amplify on the question and run
- 12 with it.
- 13 PAM JOHNSON: Okay. I'll address that
- in this, and then if you have further questions,
- 15 I'd be glad to answer them.
- 16 As you said, I farm in partnership
- 17 with my husband and two sons. Our farm looks very
- 18 different from those of my parents' generation.
- 19 We've made progress in many areas and improved
- 20 production. Today we raise three times as much
- 21 corn on one acre of land as we did back in the
- 22 1950s.
- We've taken advantage of tremendous
- 24 advances in science and technology. These include
- improvements in genetics with corn breeding, the

- 1 advent of genetically modified crops, and the rapid
- 2 adoption of biotechnology. We use precise
- 3 placements of seeds and fertilizers and follow best
- 4 management practices.
- 5 The use of GMO seeds makes economic
- 6 and agronomic sense and provides efficacy with less
- 7 trips across the field, less fuel, and a safer
- 8 environment for us farmers, our families, and the
- 9 environment.
- 10 We have adopted biotechnology in
- 11 soybean and corn production. We're not required to
- 12 plant biotech seeds but rather have looked at the
- 13 value that the seed technology provides, and I
- 14 guess that would be my answer to your question.
- 15 And we consider the price of that value.
- 16 Like other farmers, we speak with our
- 17 checkbooks. If it's overpriced, we do not buy it.
- 18 We have a choice in the seeds and traits that we
- 19 plant. I have seen charts showing a very robust
- 20 pipeline of new traits that will be available to
- 21 farmers in 2010 and beyond. These traits are not
- 22 coming from one source but from multiple companies.
- 23 And it will take significant industry investment in
- research and intellectual property protections by
- 25 all companies so farmers like me have innovation,

- 1 choice, and competition in the marketplace.
- 2 The world is a very different place
- 3 than it was for my parents. In today's complex
- 4 global marketplace, we are all interconnected. If
- 5 there's a financial meltdown in Dubai or Greece or
- 6 a trade issue with South Korea or Japan, there are
- 7 ripple effects that seriously impact my farm and
- 8 our business in Floyd, Iowa.
- 9 For example, we experienced this
- 10 domino effect back in 1998 as pork producers. The
- 11 U.S. instituted a steel embargo which led the
- 12 Russians to institute a poultry embargo which
- 13 caused a glut of poultry on the world market which
- depressed hog prices to historic lows.
- 15 Challenging as it is to compete in
- 16 this global marketplace, I would not choose to live
- in the past. The challenges are balanced by the
- 18 opportunities. Life on the farm is better for me
- 19 and my children. We have access to technologies,
- 20 tools, and markets our parents could only dream
- 21 about.
- The U.S. is a maturing and aging
- economy with 98 percent of the world's population
- living outside our borders. There will be an
- 25 additional 3 billion people by 2050. Agriculture

- is a core strength of the United States, ensuring
- 2 food and fuel security for both domestic and
- 3 international needs. And our farmers want the
- 4 opportunity to be an answer to those enormous
- 5 needs.
- 6 We want to live in a more stable world
- 7 where people are not fighting over food and oil.
- 8 Science and governmental policy have a huge role to
- 9 play in getting us there. The competition issue
- 10 for me is in giving the American farmer the chance
- 11 to compete on a level playing field, to supply
- 12 food, meat, and energy for the world's needs. This
- 13 means my government is involved in investments in
- 14 ag research, biofuels policy, setting a more
- 15 balanced tone in the food and fuel debate, and an
- increasing trade for all ag products.
- We need more public and private
- investments in ag research. I've been privileged
- 19 to serve as the corn farmer on a team that's
- 20 providing direction and to advocate for the funding
- 21 to the corn genome. This has been a strong
- 22 partnership with the USDA, the National Science
- 23 Foundation, and private industry. It's important
- because it opens the genetic potential of corn,
- 25 puts all that information into the public domain so

- 1 all researchers have access.
- 2 Robust support of ag research needs to
- 3 answer the fundamental scientific questions and get
- 4 that research out to end users. I'm asking for
- 5 supportive dollars but maybe, more importantly,
- 6 support of a philosophy. Farmers are in a daily
- 7 battle to defend what we do. We live in a culture
- 8 where public opinion and policy is driven by media
- 9 frenzy, and the affluent are disconnected from the
- 10 hand that feeds them.
- We are all engaged in this battle to
- 12 tell our story, and we need our leaders, our
- 13 legislators, and especially our secretary of
- 14 agriculture to do more to set the tone to get to
- 15 the truth. The tone has been very divisive.
- 16 Production ag is being discounted. People are
- talking about food versus fuel, not food and fuel.
- 18 There is anticorporate sentiment, anti-big
- 19 sentiment, drawing lines between corporate factory
- 20 farms and family farms, whatever those definitions
- 21 mean. I don't know.
- The media says big is bad. Corn is
- 23 bad. Meat is bad. Farmers do not want to be
- 24 pitted against each other. We all have a role to
- 25 play, and the world needs all of us. Trend lines

- 1 for corn production on constant numbers of acres
- 2 continue to climb. Farmers have the ability to
- 3 produce more than enough grain for our customers.
- 4 There has been good government support for corn
- 5 grain to ethanol in the past, but it is waning at a
- 6 time when there are great needs for biofuels and
- 7 biobase materials.
- 8 The issue at hand is the policy of
- 9 indirect land use under the renewal of fuel
- 10 standard. Corn to ethanol is not allowed to
- 11 compete with gasoline on a level playing field and
- is penalized by rules while gas is given a bye.
- 13 This means that I as a farmer in Iowa am held
- 14 accountable for actions in farming practices of a
- 15 farmer in Brazil.
- This is based on assumptions and
- economic modeling that even the economist makers
- 18 have admitted are measuring the unmeasurable. This
- is simply not right or fair to the American farmer
- 20 or the consumer.
- I would ask that my government adopt
- laws and rules that are grounded in reality and
- issue you an invitation to come out to the country
- 24 and see and talk with us. I believe that the
- 25 future of ag is very bright, but it will take all

- of us working together to make it so.
- 2 Thank you for the opportunity to speak
- and tell my story, and I'd be happy to answer any
- 4 questions.
- 5 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Thank you,
- 6 Pam. What I'm trying to do with this process is to
- 7 make sure that we have an opportunity for dialogue,
- 8 so as we do these statements, if you want to
- 9 respond to a question and then read the statement,
- 10 that's great, but hopefully we can keep it within
- 11 an appropriate time frame.
- 12 Ken, I notice that you are involved in
- 13 niche markets, and I'm interested in whether or not
- 14 in the niche market area you see a competitive
- issue at all and, if so, what the nature of that
- 16 is.
- 17 KEN FAWCETT: Thank you, Secretary.
- 18 I'd like to just briefly explain I'm part of a
- 19 group that grows specialty crops, and some of those
- 20 specialty crops are not genetically modified. And
- 21 I'm also part of a group that became ISO certified.
- 22 About 30 farmers in 2001 became ISO certified to
- 23 verify our production practices and how we grow our
- crops, how we store our crops, and how we maintain
- 25 the purity of those crops. We did this because of

- 1 the food scare, and we felt that our organization
- 2 could provide quality products to the consumer.
- 3 As a result of this, we had very
- 4 little interest from the food industry, and in 2004
- 5 we learned of a soybean that was developed at Iowa
- 6 State University that had traits that were very
- 7 specific to the oil content and produced a quality
- 8 oil, and I guess if I would, I'd like to share with
- 9 you the history of Asoya and what it did in the
- 10 last five years and what maybe we learned from it.
- But this group of farmers thought we
- 12 would grow seed, low linolenic soybean seed, and
- 13 that the whole world would want this seed when the
- 14 food labeling law came. Well, we had the seed in
- the ground, 10,000 acres, and we looked around, and
- 16 there was nobody that wanted the seed. There was
- 17 absolutely no demand for this new seed. So this
- 18 group of farmers decided, well, we better start a
- 19 company and process the soybeans into oil.
- 20 And that's exactly what Asoya did.
- 21 They raised money within the group, and they took
- the beans from that production. 90 percent of that
- 23 10,000 acres went into soybean oil. And we brought
- that soybean oil to the market, and Asoya
- accomplished many things there. The soybean oil we

- 1 brought was a very high quality and purity.
- 2 Dr. Fehr at Iowa State that developed the soybean
- 3 said "This is even higher quality than I can
- 4 maintain in the laboratory."
- 5 We brought an oil to the market that
- 6 had no transfats, high stability, lower saturated
- fat, and a clean and lighter taste. After months
- 8 and months of testing, because these food companies
- 9 would test the product for months and months and
- 10 months to see if it met their quality, they found
- 11 many advantages for it in chips and baby food, in
- snack crackers and many more. There were high
- 13 reviews by restaurants that gave it superior
- 14 performance in fryers, and of course it was
- 15 transfat free.
- 16 It was also accepted by the soybean
- 17 producers that began to grow this soybean. They
- 18 liked the fact that it was non-GMO, there was no
- 19 technology fees, and they almost as time went on
- 20 stood in line to grow the soybeans.
- 21 Farm Industry News gave us innovation
- 22 award in 2008. And we felt that we'd defied the
- odds, and we'd brought a product to market which
- everyone said we couldn't do. But in the last few
- 25 months, Asoya has been dramatically downsized.

- 1 It's no longer contracting soybeans, and I'd like
- 2 to share a few things, I think, that created the
- 3 difficulties.
- 4 There were wild swings in the
- 5 marketplace, unprecedented high commodity prices,
- 6 and it led to a dramatic decline in soybean acres
- 7 in 2008. Nobody even wanted to plant soybeans when
- 8 corn was \$6 an acre. We couldn't get acres in.
- 9 It also needed large amounts of
- 10 capital, and that resulted in several injections of
- 11 capital by the original members as well as outside
- 12 venture capital. The corporate structure of the
- 13 marketplace and the processors made the access to
- 14 that market extremely difficult.
- Then the time lag between the time
- when they finally decided they wanted the product
- and we could supply it was as much as 18 months.
- 18 We had to get growers. We had to plant the crop.
- 19 We had to process the crop. We had to supply the
- 20 oil.
- But most of all what happened to the
- 22 economy in 2009 led the users to reassess what they
- 23 could pay for soybean oils. They were interested
- in the cost and not the value of our product. They
- could blend lower quality oil such as canola or

- 1 3 percent linolenic soybeans to achieve their food
- 2 labeling laws.
- And we feel the government wrongly
- 4 allowed companies to label food as transfat free
- 5 when you turn the bag around and it says it
- 6 contains hydrogenated vegetable oil. And that's a
- 7 contradiction.
- 8 They've lowered serving sizes to
- 9 unrealistic low levels so that they can get through
- 10 the labeling law and say it has no transfat because
- 11 the amount is so insignificant, and that's true if
- 12 you have three chips. Most people don't eat three
- 13 chips.
- 14 But millions were spent to bring a new
- 15 company, a healthy environmentally friendly
- 16 company, and a cooking oil to the marketplace.
- 17 Farmers have accepted the benefits of the seed and
- 18 the procedure and the production for the storage
- 19 and processing of those beans. There was thousands
- of hours put into this company plus all the
- 21 investments.
- 22 And I guess the lessons learned, if I
- 23 could just maybe sum those up -- or maybe you want
- to ask a question because I see my time is up. But
- the summary, I quess, is it's very, very hard for a

- 1 small independent company to bring a food
- 2 ingredient into the market. We thought we maybe
- 3 had done it, and we failed. The specialty crop
- 4 market is becoming concentrated just like other
- 5 parts of the agricultural industry. Many specialty
- 6 crops might exist, but often one company controls
- 7 the contracting, the procedures for production, the
- 8 market, and the payment.
- 9 The food industry is not overly
- 10 interested in maintaining high-quality products or
- 11 traceability when our group of ISO producers found
- 12 practically no interest in food companies
- 13 contacting us.
- 14 And I think my time is up, but I
- 15 appreciate your time to talk about this.
- 16 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Thank you.
- 17 Eddie, as you talk about your operation, I'd
- 18 certainly appreciate your views on your experiences
- in a diversified operation in terms of the
- 20 challenges that you face in terms of input costs
- 21 and markets.
- 22 EDDIE WISE: I am a member -- there's
- 23 26 of us -- independent raising all natural pork,
- and it's been a battle to get there, but some of
- 25 the biggest problems we've encountered, for

- instance, Whole Foods came in and offered all of us
- 2 a contract. I'm the only one that didn't survive.
- 3 I chose not to take the contract because once you
- 4 take a contract, it's over with. Whenever they
- 5 decide to shut you down, they shut you down.
- 6 That's what it's basically all about.
- 7 So my partners and I have opened up a
- 8 meat market and only to find out that in order to
- 9 keep that meat market open, I'm going to have to
- 10 put a processing facility on my farm because
- 11 without being able to process it, I can't say I'm
- 12 raising all natural pork.
- So I've designed a processing
- 14 facility, and you run into that same problem again
- when you need \$200,000 for this facility, and the
- banks look at you and kind of smile, and you still
- own that lien. And I encountered the same problem.
- 18 I did nine years of commercial aquaponics research
- 19 at the University of North Carolina. In '97 I
- 20 moved 5,000 tilapia to my farm. When I went to
- 21 market on tilapia, because I stripped out a hog
- 22 house and put tanks in it, they refused to let me
- 23 market my fish. But you got fish rushing in out of
- 24 China by the tons, and we don't know what they're
- 25 grown in.

- I haven't given up. I have got a
- 2 facility designed, but all of it hinges on where
- 3 the dollars are going to come from, and when you're
- 4 already in debt, you don't need to get in more debt
- 5 in order to operate. So basically what we're
- 6 looking for is some grant money, some independent
- 7 money, that will allow us to go to the next phase,
- 8 but no matter what happens, I'm going to continue
- 9 to be an independent hog grower. I love it. My
- 10 father did this. He had one of the largest hog
- operations in North Carolina as a share cropper
- 12 when I was five years old.
- And he left the farm when I was six
- 14 and told my mother he was not going to work and get
- in debt for someone else. But I couldn't wait to
- 16 find a farm, so I spent 27 years running around as
- a Green Beret, and I raised a few hogs, and every
- 18 time I'd get about a hundred hogs, they'd send me
- 19 somewhere. So I had about 200 head of hogs, all
- 20 purebred Duroc, and they sent me out to the
- 21 university to teach, so I taught at Howard for a
- year, Georgetown for a year, and all that time all
- 23 I could think about is I got to get back home to my
- farm and get back to raising hogs.
- 25 And so I finally got back, and the

- 1 wife loves it. She was born and raised in
- 2 Washington, D.C., but she loves the farm. So we're
- 3 having a good time. But we're not making that much
- 4 money right now. But it's in the makings. You
- 5 just have to be tough, and you have to stick it
- 6 out.
- 7 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Todd, you're a
- 8 hog farmer, and so you're obviously involved in the
- 9 marketing of your hogs. As you talk about your
- 10 operation and give your statement, I'm interested
- in your views about what you think the proper
- 12 balance is between a spot market and a contract in
- 13 fixing prices.
- 14 TODD WILEY: Thank you, Mr. Secretary.
- 15 I'll be happy to answer that question, actually,
- 16 through the course of my presentation.
- I came back -- as the introduction
- indicated, I came back to the farm in 1993 to a
- 19 farm that was very diversified, corn, soybeans. We
- fed cattle, had a 160 sow farrow-to-finish
- 21 operation.
- Five years later in 1998, anybody who
- 23 was in here remembers what happened in '98 in the
- 24 hog business. It wasn't real friendly, similar to
- what we've been through in the last couple of

- 1 years. I got in the hog business in 1998 with my
- 2 father. We're equal partners in Interstate Swine,
- 3 LLC, farrow-to-finish operation. I'm the managing
- 4 partner.
- 5 We've grown the business to
- 6 1,150 sows, and we market about 26,000 market pigs
- 7 a year, which by most industry standards is
- 8 considered a fairly small operation. But I'll
- 9 explain a little bit as to how we got to that
- 10 point.
- The trends in agriculture is one of
- 12 the things that we were asked to discuss, and as
- 13 you know that there are less and less pork
- 14 producers and less and less farmers in the industry
- as we've gone along. In part that has been
- 16 required because of the management techniques and
- 17 the economies of scale that needed to be acquired
- 18 just in order to compete competitively.
- 19 And so our operation is probably
- 20 bigger now than what I would have envisioned
- 21 15 years ago, but in order to capture the economies
- of scale, in order to utilize the management
- 23 techniques and embrace the production standards
- that were set in our industry, in order for us to
- compete, we didn't have a whole lot of choice. It

- 1 was either to grow our business, to capture those
- 2 economies, or to exit. And so as a managing
- 3 partner, I chose to grow our business.
- 4 I firmly believe that independent
- 5 operators have every opportunity to succeed, but we
- 6 do need to be able to utilize and capture the
- 7 economies. We need to utilize the technology and
- 8 management strategies that the best people in our
- 9 industry use.
- 10 There are more -- there are less
- 11 packers, rather, now that are more efficient in
- 12 terms of harvesting and processing product, and for
- those of you who aren't close to the hog business,
- 14 this is the way we are wired. We are wired least
- 15 cost.
- The industry is based upon producing a
- 17 high quality, safe protein for the world
- 18 consumption at least cost, and so that is part of
- 19 the reason agriculture and pork production in
- 20 particular looks the way that it does at the
- 21 moment.
- You talked about the spot market, and
- 23 currently as low as 5 to 6 percent of the pigs are
- 24 negotiated spot market. That sets a price formula
- for about 50 percent of the pigs in production. I

- 1 am one of those people who's on a formula price
- 2 with two different packers.
- I do that for a couple of reasons.
- 4 The primary reason, though, is because I fear not
- 5 being able to market my pigs in a timely manner.
- 6 For example, I have a barn that needs to be empty
- 7 on Monday. I've got one load of pigs left in that
- 8 barn. On Tuesday the power washer shows up to
- 9 wash, disinfect, and clean that barn. On Wednesday
- 10 and Thursday I reload it. I do not have the
- 11 benefit of time because if you know anything about
- 12 biology, biology doesn't wait on anybody.
- 13 I've got pigs coming from the
- 14 nurseries. I've got pigs coming from the sow farms
- that need to move through my production system, and
- so I've been reluctant to engage in spot price
- 17 marketing or negotiated sales. I think it's
- 18 necessary. I'm glad somebody does it. But in my
- 19 operation at this time, we do not.
- I think it's also important to know
- 21 that the packers need accurate price discovery as
- 22 well. While I'm trying to get as much money from
- 23 my pigs as I can, I acknowledge and understand the
- fact that they're trying to buy my pigs for the
- least amount that they can. And that's part of the

- 1 capitalism formula that we -- price discovery is
- 2 important.
- Intuitively, I believe that 5 to
- 4 6 percent of those pigs, basically pricing the --
- 5 another 50 percent, intuitively I struggle with
- 6 that. Is that enough? But that's all. I can't
- 7 find an economist that can give me the number. Is
- 8 it 8 percent? Is it 12 percent? So that's an
- 9 ongoing challenge philosophically in my mind.
- 10 We choose to sell our pigs to packers
- 11 who don't maintain much ownership of pigs. I need
- 12 to have a relationship long term with somebody who
- 13 needs me. And so it's got to be a mutual
- 14 beneficial relationship.
- We do have marketing arrangements with
- 16 both of the packers. One is a very rigid written
- 17 contract, and the other one is a verbal agreement.
- 18 My bank, my lender, has never required me to have
- 19 that sort of relationship with packers. However, I
- am aware and know of lenders who do.
- 21 Challenges in our industry, especially
- 22 currently, are huge, profitability being the
- 23 biggest challenge. We suffered through a worldwide
- economic downturn, and on the heels of that came
- 25 the H1N1 flu virus that unfortunately was misnamed

- 1 the swine flu.
- 2 You know, the other challenge that we
- 3 deal with are legislators who have minimal
- 4 knowledge of modern production systems in
- 5 agriculture, and so that's a challenge that we need
- 6 to deal with.
- 7 And finally, the one that probably has
- 8 the longest-term effects for our business is a
- 9 substantially higher input cost that we have to
- 10 deal with, in part because of an ethanol policy
- 11 that creates more competition for our primary feed
- 12 grain in corn, and so we're concerned about what
- opportunities there are for that.
- 14 And finally, probably the challenge
- that we're going to see coming forward is a higher
- 16 cost in food, simply because our business is going
- 17 to dictate that we have to receive more money for
- 18 our product. Consequently, the consumer will have
- 19 to pay more as well.
- I see my time is up. I still have
- 21 more to say if you want to --
- 22 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Another minute
- 23 there.
- 24 TODD WILEY: All right. There are no
- 25 more -- I'm going to finish. When the secretary

- of agriculture tells you you can finish, I believe
- 2 I will.
- 3 There is no magic wand to return
- 4 farming and agriculture and pork production to the
- 5 way it was 20 years ago. I fear that it's
- 6 impractical at this point. I think we're too far
- down the road to structurally change our business
- 8 to disallow packer ownership. There have been
- 9 hundreds and probably thousands of pork producers
- in our state in the upper Midwest who have changed
- their production capacities to fit into the modern
- 12 contemporary system. And to interrupt the modern
- 13 contemporary system from a legislative standpoint
- 14 will cause significant challenges for a lot of farm
- 15 families.
- I guess in closing, if there was one
- more solution that I would pose and the one that
- 18 has some long-term challenges for us, while I am
- 19 not opposed to renewable fuels, I am not opposed to
- 20 energy independence, I think that at this point in
- 21 the ethanol industry, it's time to eliminate or at
- least minimize the import tariff, and I think that
- 23 it's time that we allow the blenders' tax credit to
- 24 expire.
- We're not opposed to competing for

- 1 corn as long as we can compete for it on a level
- 2 playing field.
- 3 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Well, let's
- 4 finish this first round in hearing from Jim. And
- 5 Jim, you've heard Todd discuss his challenges in
- 6 the livestock business and his views about formula
- 7 marketing and spot market. I'd be curious as you
- 8 give your statement your feelings about that.
- 9 JIM FOSTER: Okay. And I'd like to
- say, too, I imagine Eric probably has a little more
- 11 time.
- 12 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Yeah, he does.
- 13 We'll come back to him.
- JIM FOSTER: Okay. Thank you. I'm
- 15 humbled and proud to serve with people that seem so
- 16 dedicated.
- I started being excited about this
- 18 problem eleven years ago and went to two of these
- 19 things. They fell on deaf ears. I want to tell
- you, Mr. Secretary, I'm convinced this is not a dog
- 21 and pony show. You folks mean business and I
- 22 appreciate it.
- I won't bore you with history of my
- 55 years nonstop in hogs, but I'll tell you for
- 25 sure I've seen it about all unfold in front of my

- 1 eyes. I plan to speak from the heart but shoot
- from the hip today about the serious trend we're
- 3 in. My concern is not for me but for my kids and
- 4 grandkids, make sure they can pursue the American
- 5 dream as my wife and I have.
- 6 Believe me, hog production is real
- 7 close to the poultry model whereby they would have
- 8 to participate by invitation only. As I drove up
- 9 yesterday, I remembered back to what I saw
- 10 traveling the same highway in the '60s as I went to
- 11 Austin, Minnesota, to a hog show. I saw home-built
- 12 hog shelters on lots of rolling hills of Missouri
- and southern Iowa having sows with new litters. I
- 14 saw barns across Iowa with concrete pads out front
- 15 with 50 to 100 calves on feed. I saw veterinarians
- 16 at work with their catch chute, feed trucks
- delivering feed, implement dealers delivering a new
- 18 manure spreader or a feed grinder. I saw real
- 19 economic growth all over north Missouri and
- 20 southern Iowa.
- 21 Fast forward to today and what did I
- 22 see? I saw where weeds grew up through the
- 23 concrete cracks last winter because there was no
- 24 cattle on feed. I see silos torn down or having
- 25 been empty for decades. Remains of those portable

- 1 hog houses are seen stacked rotting in the corner
- of the field. Very little human activity around
- 3 what was once a thriving economic model can be
- 4 seen.
- 5 What happened? Perhaps the biggest
- 6 thing, we were taken back by the Chicago School of
- 7 Economics where the biggest, toughest boar hog at
- 8 the trough deserved to be the last one standing, no
- 9 matter who got rooted out or even killed or
- 10 economically killed by its tusks. He deserved to
- 11 win because he would be the most efficient, and
- 12 that efficiency would be transferred to the
- 13 consumer. That Chicago school is hogwash.
- 14 The recent economic global meltdown is
- 15 the most vivid costly disaster caused by that
- 16 thinking. Too big to let fail became the buzz
- word. Will the biggest of our packers and food
- retailers finally reach that level? We're probably
- 19 close. If so, our food security is at risk.
- What is the true real cost of
- 21 so-called cheap food? I'm glad to read the
- 22 Illinois Agri-News that a leading proponent of that
- who's a civil court judge has turned 180 degrees
- 24 after he saw the economic meltdown. I'm here today
- to tell you our price discovery system for finished

- 1 cattle and hogs is absolutely broken. Not cracked
- or weakened. It's broke.
- 90 percent of all market-ready hogs
- 4 are on the packers' doors with very little
- 5 competitive bidding. They're hogs owned and raised
- 6 by him, are promised months ahead, unpriced, with
- 7 the promise the producer will get 5 or \$10 a head
- 8 over the corn belt average, but that is determined
- 9 by the other 10 percent. Why would he bid
- 10 competitively on the 10 percent? He'd rather slow
- 11 down his kill speed.
- 12 In reality 90 percent is in possession
- or he could say he owns 90 percent every day
- 14 without bidding. Would a city administrator who
- owns a paving business be allowed to contract his
- own company to do 90 percent of the city's streets?
- Heavens no. He'd be history.
- 18 Let's read Section 202 Part B of the
- 19 Packers and Stockyards Act. "It shall be unlawful
- for any packer with any respect to livestock meats,
- 21 meat products, or livestock products to give any
- 22 undue or unreasonable preference or advantage to
- any person or locality in any respect whatsoever or
- subject any person or locality to unreasonable
- 25 prejudice or disadvantage in any respect

- whatsoever."
- 2 How do packers on a daily basis who
- 3 purchase 90 percent of their kill from
- 4 themselves -- from themselves -- not violate? This
- 5 is unrealistic. Market manipulation by packer-fed
- 6 cattle was confirmed in '94 when a large packer
- 7 addressed the Kansas Livestock Association telling
- 8 them that companies use their own cattle to fill
- 9 their needs when prices are up and stay out of the
- 10 market when cattle are down. To me this is
- 11 antitrust, the whole nine yards.
- 12 When I was a kid, Sunday evenings my
- 13 neighbor would have five or six trucks loaded --
- 14 loading his fat cattle to go to the city. National
- 15 Stockyards Illinois, he had fifteen commercial
- 16 firms to choose from, six packers in St. Louis
- 17 alone to bid on them. We truly had competition,
- 18 and our cities and rural areas thrive. I can't say
- 19 we can go back and open those stockyards. I don't
- 20 mean that. But I think perhaps an electronic
- 21 marketing system or something could be arranged.
- Back then packers agreed not to own
- 23 cattle or hogs more than 14 days. I'm sorry. I'm
- up? Do I have to quit or can I continue?
- 25 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Give you a

- 1 couple more minutes.
- JIM FOSTER: So we didn't have captive
- 3 supply hanging over our head. Then in '79 they
- 4 kind of dropped that agreement. Packers built
- 5 massive pork houses and feedlots, and farmers
- 6 exited hogs in the '80s by the masses, and it's
- 7 still going on.
- 8 Since 1980, we've lost 91 percent of
- 9 our hog operations, 41 percent of all cattle
- operations, 80 percent of our dairy. Since '96, we
- 11 lost 30,000 of our feedlots under a thousand head.
- 12 Those are family farm feedlots. We are a net
- importer of beef.
- 14 Instead of identifying the real
- 15 causes, we're advised to kill a pig, sell it at the
- 16 farmer's market off the back of your pickup.
- 17 Promote agritourism. Let the city people help you
- 18 feed the pigs and milk the cow. Offer bed and
- 19 breakfast. These are all noble ideas and I have
- 20 super friends. This will not pay for a farm and
- 21 buy health insurance.
- 22 Pay more check-off dollars so we can
- 23 promote more exports. We've had exports of pork
- through the roof for the last two years and hogs in
- 25 the 30s and 40s. There's some interesting things

- on exports and imports. I'll show you those.
- 2 Cattle prices reached an all-time high
- 3 in '03 when nearly all of our export stock --
- 4 here's the chart. USDA. The red line is exports.
- 5 You see they dropped, almost zero. The purple line
- 6 is prices. Prices went through the roof when
- 7 exports were almost zero. Why? Because imports
- 8 also stopped. We stopped the Canadian cattle.
- 9 Folks, that's a pretty big item.
- 10 Here's the other one. That's from
- 11 competitive destruction. The packer had that
- 12 competitive advantage when he could get those
- 13 cattle out of Canada. You can see that from the
- 14 graph. When he lost that ability, we once again
- 15 had price discovery.
- 16 Here's the other one. U.S. beef
- 17 cattle and trade with our 17 FDA countries that we
- 18 have a free trade agreement with. The red marks
- 19 mean we have a deficit with them. You see anything
- that doesn't have a red mark? The total over
- 21 20 years, cumulative is \$37.6 billion. The brown
- 22 line is imports to this country. The blue one is
- 23 exports. We're losing. We have got to have a
- 24 place at the table to get beef on the front burner
- 25 for these things.

- 1 Ron Plain, economist, University of
- 2 Missouri studied trends for years, and he said we
- 3 may have to return to the previous model of pork
- 4 production whereby hogs are raised on the farm,
- 5 where the corn was raised and attended by the
- 6 family on that farm. That's a super idea. I'm not
- 7 interested in going to 1,100 sows. My kids -- Ron
- 8 Plain also said you got to be big. You got to be
- 9 good. And you must have deep pockets. I think
- 10 Glen Grimes told me that.
- 11 My grandkids can have one of those.
- 12 They can be good. They can't be big. They've got
- 13 to start somewhere. They have to have market
- 14 access. This is America, folks. They have to have
- market access.
- 16 If Ron Plain's idea of the previous
- model of pork production is a reality, we've got to
- 18 have price discovery, folks. There's no way my
- 19 grandkids can fill all three. They can be good.
- 20 We should not ask them to wait until they're 21,
- 21 borrow a million dollars, put up barns for Cargill
- or Tyson to be in this industry. Again, this is
- 23 America.
- In closing, I know our stockyards
- won't reopen. Everyone need not have chickens,

- 1 pigs, and a milk cow, but it's time we reinvented
- 2 competitive market whereby my grandsons and
- 3 granddaughters can sell their products.
- 4 And I want to say a great big thank
- 5 you to our secretary and our Justice Department.
- 6 Thanks for standing firm, Mr. Secretary, on the
- 7 COOL. With Canada's 18th case of mad cow day
- 8 before yesterday, this is important. We appreciate
- 9 it. We appreciate the progress made on the Packers
- 10 and Stockyards.
- This is a new book. We appreciate
- 12 that and I know it's not done. There's language in
- 13 here that helps us. We've got to have it. Time is
- 14 running out.
- 15 Again, I applaud your efforts. Thank
- 16 you for this opportunity. And I have my speech
- 17 right here for press so they don't get anything
- messed up.
- Even more so, there's a yellow piece
- of paper I really wish somebody would take the time
- 21 to read to this whole crowd. Is that too lengthy?
- 22 It's a poem. Let's get Eric first.
- 23 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Let's give
- 24 Eric a chance.
- 25 ERIC NELSON: Thank you,

- 1 Mr. Secretary. I responded earlier to what I
- 2 thought was just a specific question, but I had
- 3 prepared a more complete statement.
- 4 You know, in sitting here and
- 5 listening to the comments, it really strikes me
- 6 how, you know, one of the main reasons that I
- 7 wanted to be here today is the next generation, and
- 8 I want to thank my oldest son and my third oldest
- 9 son for being home today out in some mud, not very
- 10 pleasant conditions, working so that I'm able to be
- 11 here today.
- But I believe bringing young people
- 13 into the production of agriculture is the most
- 14 important thing there is to the future of our food
- supply and that bringing young people back is as
- simple as ensuring them a fair fighting chance at a
- 17 profit.
- I believe our government has an
- 19 obligation written in law not to pick winners and
- losers but to act as a referee and ensure the laws
- 21 and regulations dealing with anticompetitive
- 22 practices are enforced. Henry Thoreau once wrote
- 23 "The corporation has no conscience and thus is
- 24 singularly driven for profit." That has become a
- 25 problem for numerous industries but specifically

- 1 for the seed and the cattle industry.
- 2 Hybrid seed corn provides a vehicle
- 3 for increase like no other crop and has been key to
- 4 the U.S. becoming the breadbasket of the world.
- 5 But the U.S. seed industry, I believe, has been
- 6 taken advantage of. I've seen technology fees to
- 7 seed partners raised mid-contract in violation of
- 8 the very contracts that the parties had. I've seen
- 9 companies signing nonexclusive marketing agreements
- 10 with one company only to have another company
- 11 discontinue in retaliation another marketing
- 12 agreement.
- 13 I've seen misuse of confidential
- 14 biotech seed stewardship agreements. I've seen
- 15 pricing schemes using free seed that generally
- benefit the very large farmer at the expense of the
- 17 small farmer. I've seen a reduction in
- 18 conventional corn research in favor of biotech
- 19 research. Not that biotech research has been bad,
- 20 but the dollars spent on conventional research has
- 21 gone through the floor, and that's put future
- 22 risks -- future yields at risk for all farmers.
- I recently compared corn yield on the
- 24 same farm that I farmed for 25 years and compared
- 25 the years 1987 and this last year, 2009. Bushel

- 1 yield increased 25 percent, which is good. But the
- 2 price of the seed and the chemical and the chemical
- 3 weed control together had increased 153 percent in
- 4 that same time.
- 5 I think we all agree that output is
- 6 greater, but a large part of that is price. And if
- 7 prices were half of what they are, I think there
- 8 would be a lot more grumbling about the price of
- 9 seed today.
- 10 I've also seen seed technology being
- 11 sold with little or no consideration for the
- ill-effects caused by the products. I have copies
- of studies by Dr. Huber from Purdue and one by
- 14 Kramer & Means that was published in the European
- 15 Journal of Agronomy that show increased mycotoxins
- 16 caused by increased Roundup use. I've seen the
- 17 effectiveness of new technology be overstated at
- 18 the expense of the farmer. Monsanto's Genuity
- 19 Roundup Ready 2 Yield Soybeans are an example.
- 20 And then finally, due to budget
- 21 constraints, land grant institutions are no longer
- 22 able to conduct the introspective research on seed
- 23 that they once did. And the research they
- 24 currently do is funded primarily by the seed
- 25 companies themselves. Some will say that's

- 1 efficient, but I believe that the research that's
- 2 purchased by the seed companies tends to be rather
- 3 self-serving.
- So how do we fix the industry? I say
- 5 we disallow any monopolies and the anticompetitive
- 6 activities that come with them. Somehow require
- 7 that all germplasm be made available to the public
- 8 through land grants or other public entities.
- 9 At the beginning -- you know, these
- inbreds, B73, 017, Ohio 43 were all generated
- 11 publicly. And somehow, you know, my alma mater
- 12 let -- Dr. Hallauer let some of those inbreds go
- 13 without getting a license fee because he wanted
- 14 them to stay in the public realm, and in the public
- 15 realm, I believe they should stay to spur
- 16 competition.
- I say that we should enforce the
- 18 Robinson-Patman Act of 1936 which prevents
- 19 predatory pricing of like products. I've seen
- 20 across a section the difference in the price of
- 21 seed can make as much as -- in the same bag of seed
- 22 can make a \$70 an acre difference in advantage to
- 23 the large grower versus the small grower. If that
- large grower is farming 12,000 acres, that's a
- 25 million dollars more to the bottom line that he can

- 1 buy new farm with every year. And so there's no
- 2 surprise that the larger continue to get large with
- 3 advantages such as that.
- 4 I'd like to require technology to be
- 5 proven safe and effective which could be
- 6 accomplished by properly funding experiment
- 7 stations in the land grant university system, and
- 8 also, I think we have to re-examine the safety and
- 9 wisdom of granting long-term patents on living
- 10 things.
- I also believe the statement the
- 12 corporation has no conscience is very relevant to
- 13 the U.S. cattle industry. It's been stated earlier
- 14 that four beef packers currently have 80 percent of
- 15 the slaughter capacity. Cap to supply agreements
- 16 reduce competition, and we need transparency.
- 17 Also, the geographic center of cattle feeding and
- 18 meat packing is illogically located far away from
- 19 the feed resources that we have right here.
- Unlike grain, cattle are perishable
- and can't be stored until markets rebound. Due to
- 22 that fact, domestic prices are very susceptible to
- 23 changes in foreign demand.
- And finally, retail margins are
- 25 excessive. When I sell a beef animal, it's worth

- 1 around \$1,200 at market. After having invested
- 2 time and feed for 18 months, within three or four
- 3 days the wholesale, packing, and retail segments of
- 4 the industry parlay that 1,200 into 2,400 or more
- 5 dollars. I don't believe that would happen in a
- 6 truly competitive environment.
- 7 So how do we help the cattle industry?
- 8 Break up the beef packing monopoly. The Packers
- 9 and Stockyards has the auspices to do that, I
- 10 believe. Require foreign contracts to be
- 11 transparent. And there's been a lot of talk about
- 12 transparency, but I mean really transparent. From
- 13 the day that a forward contract is entered into
- 14 that it's made public, not the day the cattle are
- 15 harvested, because the users of the forward
- 16 contracts will fill holes for months at a time
- which end up meaning that there may not be a cash
- 18 market for weeks or months at a time.
- 19 We need to revisit free trade
- 20 agreements to slow imports in times of weak foreign
- 21 demand, enforce country of origin labeling the way
- 22 it was written, and spur retail competition and
- 23 thus beef demand.
- Now in closing, I want to quote one of
- the famous speeches that's ever been given in this

- 1 country. President Lincoln at Gettysburg referred
- 2 to government of the people, by the people, and for
- 3 the people. He didn't refer to government of the
- 4 corporation, by the corporation, and for the
- 5 corporation.
- I've asked myself, would all of those
- 7 who have died before Gettysburg and since
- 8 preserving this republic want only a handful of
- 9 companies completely controlling our country, its
- 10 economy, and its food supply? I don't believe they
- 11 would, and I further believe laws exist to prevent
- 12 that thing from happening so long as they're
- 13 enforced. Thank you.
- 14 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Let me to all
- 15 the panel members ask somewhat the same question I
- asked of the first panel, which is if you had to
- focus on one aspect of this, whether it's the
- 18 pricing, marketing, the input costs, enforcement,
- 19 what one suggestion would you make to improve the
- 20 circumstances and situations for farm families in
- 21 the country? What's the one thing you would want
- 22 us to focus on first? Start --
- JIM FOSTER: Start here?
- 24 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Yeah.
- JIM FOSTER: I think we've got to get

- 1 this captive ownership of packers to where they
- 2 dwindle down, and I realize this is a problem with
- a lot of family farmers or contract growers. You
- 4 can't just bring the hammer down tomorrow.
- 5 This thing of having 90 percent of
- 6 their needs covered with very little bidding is
- 7 destroying our market for eternity. To me that's
- 8 No. 1.
- 9 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Just keep
- 10 going down the line.
- 11 TODD WILEY: Yeah. I'm sorry. I'm
- 12 still thinking. The question was posed to me by
- 13 the DOJ when they first made contact with me about
- 14 the concerns I would have in my operation and what
- 15 solutions could be provided. And I think that, you
- 16 know, that lends itself to your question.
- The biggest thing that could happen as
- 18 far as I'm concerned -- I've told you before that
- 19 the pork industry is wired least cost. The biggest
- thing that could happen for me in my business is to
- 21 expand and grow our exports.
- 22 EDDIE WISE: I think one of the
- 23 biggest things that would help right now this
- country is with the small independent farmers'
- 25 niche marketing. This is the thing that can take

- 1 home the top, and without niche marketing, doesn't
- 2 matter what you're producing. Nobody is going to
- 3 buy it.
- 4 KEN FAWCETT: Yeah. I agree, and I
- 5 would expand on that. I think what farmers need is
- 6 opportunity. They need the opportunity to make
- 7 choices of what they're going to grow and how
- 8 they're going to grow it in the best way possible,
- 9 and that's going to -- needs to be free of the
- 10 corporations that control so much of the industry.
- And the other side of that is the
- 12 consumer needs the opportunity to buy what they
- want to without the corporations putting up what
- 14 they want to sell to them, which I think is what we
- 15 have today. Corporations decide what people want
- 16 too much.
- 17 PAM JOHNSON: I think I'll go back to
- 18 my statement about philosophy, and I've enjoyed
- 19 listening to everybody speak on the panel. We all
- 20 come from a different place. We all farm
- 21 differently, and once again, I think that there's
- 22 room for all of us.
- I started out very small too with ten
- sows, and my parents, my dad had to go to work in
- town to support our family. So we've all come from

- different places, and we've ended up in different
- 2 places, and we have different philosophies.
- But I really would ask that not only
- 4 of the -- what the government can do for me because
- 5 that was a question that was asked but that
- 6 agriculture needs to start pulling together and
- 7 quit being so divisive about "Only the way I do
- 8 things is right." There's room for many, many
- 9 kinds of agriculture.
- I see that in my community. I have
- 11 small truck farmers working to supply local
- 12 groceries. I see people that have a small number
- of pigs. I see a lot of farmers like Todd. And
- 14 instead of fighting each other, I think we need
- each other because one of our segment cannot fill
- 16 what the growing population needs.
- 17 ERIC NELSON: Obviously the seed
- industry is a keen interest of mine having spent so
- 19 many years, and the seed purchase, there's nothing
- 20 more important each year, obviously, for the income
- 21 side of a crop farmer, and obviously it's important
- on the expense side as well, but I think there has
- 23 to be a vehicle in which the worthiness of these
- 24 new products are proven before they can be sold
- 25 because I've seen it time and time again where new

- 1 products are rushed to the market as quickly as
- 2 television ads can be put on television promoting
- 3 how good they are, but with the science behind them
- 4 is transparent as far as whether they actually have
- 5 benefits to the people that are buying them.
- And I think that that's critical
- 7 because there's an assumption that's being made by
- 8 many farmers that, well, you know, they're told
- 9 that they're really good, but I think that they are
- 10 assuming that there's somebody that's checking up
- on the worthiness of these products, and I think
- 12 the land grant universities at one time carried out
- 13 that mission, but because of funding constraints, I
- don't really see them being able to do that
- 15 anymore.
- 16 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: As I look at
- 17 the statistics in rural America, I must confess I
- 18 have some very deep concerns about the future of
- 19 this country because of the future of rural
- 20 America. When I see that 900,000 of America's
- 21 farmers, now about 2.2 million in number, have
- themselves to work 200 days that are off the farm,
- essentially a full-time job off the farm, to be
- able to keep the farm and I see a net loss of
- 40,000 operations in the last five years in the

- 1 mid- to larger size activities and farming
- 2 operations and I see a substantial decrease in the
- 3 number of farms totally in this country, I just
- 4 have some genuine concerns about whether or not
- 5 we've got the right mix in terms of providing
- 6 opportunities.
- 7 So the question I have for the panel
- 8 is this: If we take the steps that you've just
- 9 outlined, are we going to be able -- five years
- 10 from now, ten years from now, a generation from
- 11 now, are we going to be talking about fewer and
- 12 fewer farmers, or are we going to be talking about
- 13 reversing a trend that's been in place for a number
- of decades now?
- 15 Can we actually provide real
- opportunity for young people to get into this
- business? Because you've got an aging nature of
- 18 farmers. Farmers have aged on average two years in
- 19 the last five years, now 57 years of age, average
- age of farmers. 30 percent increase in the number
- of farmers over the age of 75; 20 percent decrease
- in the number of farmers under the age of 25.
- 23 And part of what I want to hear and
- 24 what I want to learn is, what are we going to be
- able to do differently, or what do we have to do

- 1 more of to be able to reverse these trends?
- 2 Because I think this country has got to get very
- 3 serious about the future of rural communities
- 4 because we're losing population, and that
- 5 population is aging.
- And so that you understand what I'm
- 7 talking about, one-sixth of America's population
- 8 now lives in rural communities, but 45 percent of
- 9 the people who serve us in uniform in the military
- 10 come from our rural communities. It is the core of
- 11 this country. And if it continues to shrink and
- 12 continues to age and it continues to be less
- opportunity, then I think our country will be far
- 14 worse off for it.
- So I'm interested in hearing from this
- 16 panel, what specifically do we need to do to
- increase the number of farmers? You know, you can
- 18 talk about all of the usual responses, and I've
- 19 heard some of them here today. But we're doing a
- lot of what you all have asked us to do. We're,
- 21 you know, expanding exports. Exports have doubled
- in the last ten years. Doubled.
- 23 We continue to -- we're the third
- 24 largest year in history of exports in agriculture
- 25 this year is projected. Two years ago it was the

- 1 highest level of exports, so we are doing a lot of
- 2 that. What else do we need to do in order to make
- 3 sure that there is, in fact, a future for young
- 4 people in this business? Start with you.
- 5 ERIC NELSON: Well, again, I'm tickled
- 6 to have a chance to respond because I think this is
- 7 what this is all about. I look at the USDA
- 8 payments and the caps. I don't see any
- 9 justification for payments to the largest
- 10 operators. In fact, I'm aware of numerous ones
- 11 that they have so many different farm setups and
- 12 entities that they've certainly invented the rules
- 13 as they're written and are capturing huge, huge
- amounts of subsidies. That is one way to bring
- some young folks back.
- Being an operator of what I would like
- 17 to call a more holistic livestock operation where I
- 18 buy very little commercial fertilizer, and my
- 19 livestock operation really is my fertilizer
- 20 manufacturing plant, it's a good way to do things,
- I believe, and it was the way that was done years
- 22 ago everywhere, and if there are any ways to
- 23 promote that and have, you know, more local
- 24 agriculture and more holistic ag to better utilize
- 25 the manure resources that we have in livestock.

107

- 1 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Pam?
- 2 PAM JOHNSON: This is a great
- 3 question. I think all of us could talk for an hour
- 4 about it. I think for one thing, our kids have to
- 5 have great educations from land grant universities.
- 6 I have two sons. One came back full-time to the
- 7 farm. That didn't just happen. You have to add so
- 8 much income to your business to bring them back,
- 9 and we expanded in a lot of areas, a seed business
- 10 for him to operate. Just look for every single
- opportunity that's out there. He does some
- 12 trucking.
- Second son is teaching school, ag ed,
- 14 and works the farm on the weekends. I come from a
- great community. We've had a lot of people in our
- 16 county, in Floyd County, that have worked on rural
- 17 ag development for a long time. I was lucky to be
- in on one of those panels.
- 19 We've looked at a lot of things, and I
- think as we look into the future, you didn't let me
- 21 tell how old I am, but I'm the same age that you
- 22 are and --
- 23 ATTORNEY GENERAL MILLER: A young man.
- 24 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: You look
- 25 pretty good for 29.

- 1 PAM JOHNSON: I think there's one
- 2 thing we have to realize, that agriculture is not
- 3 going to look like it did back when I was a kid and
- 4 you were a kid, but that being said, there are
- 5 opportunities out there.
- In my community we've seen a lot of
- 7 young people come back. My kids went to Iowa
- 8 State. We've seen their colleagues come back, and
- 9 maybe they can't do production agriculture
- 10 full-time, but there are jobs in ethanol plants.
- 11 There are grain buyers.
- So maybe we can't create a place where
- 13 everybody can be in production agriculture or what
- 14 it used to be, but there is potential for a lot of
- jobs in the rural community, whether it's in
- 16 biofuels, biorenewables, just a whole bunch of
- 17 auxiliary businesses that can happen. It doesn't
- 18 just happen. It depends on the leadership that you
- 19 have in your county. And I've been lucky.
- 20 KEN FAWCETT: I think of a friend that
- 21 visited the farm years ago and commented to us that
- 22 "Boy, a farmer has to do everything. He has to be
- an accountant, a mechanic, an electrician, a
- bookkeeper," you know, just on and on and on, and I
- 25 guess add to that now maybe a marketer, and that's

- 1 asking farmers to do a lot, and I think it's almost
- 2 asking them too much.
- But I agree with some of the things
- 4 mentioned. I do think it's time to tie, you know,
- 5 payments to farmers more to their conservation
- 6 practices, to the way they produce crops more than
- 7 just the volume of crops that are produced. I know
- 8 that's not popular, but I think that trend needs to
- 9 continue.
- 10 And I think we do need to look at
- 11 specialty crops. There's no reason Iowa should be
- just corn and soybeans or a particular kind of corn
- 13 and soybeans. I think the potential to grow a
- 14 variety of different kinds of crops in the future
- is going to be much greater.
- I think we need to look at who is
- qoing to be offering those, and how are they going
- 18 to offer them, and does it present opportunity to
- 19 the farmer, or are they offered to the farmer just
- 20 as we'll pay X dollars per acre if you grow this
- 21 crop for us? I think the farmer needs to take
- 22 ownership in those new kinds of crops in order to
- 23 help the health of agriculture.
- 24 EDDIE WISE: Mr. Secretary, I think
- the solution lies in our 4-H program, extended 4-H

- 1 program, from the standpoint that a kid that takes
- 2 the animal and raises it and competes and he sells
- 3 it, but the problem with that is how that that
- 4 child take it to the next level, and he looks at
- 5 his parents, and we are doing nonfarm income, and
- 6 so what's nonfarm income? It's that income that
- 7 your father has to make in order to stay on the
- 8 farm.
- 9 So my kids went out and got jobs and
- 10 are working. My grandkids break their neck to get
- 11 to the farm. They want to learn how to raise the
- 12 hogs and all the things that I'm doing. So I have
- 13 a generation of kids that's coming on that's going
- 14 to take it up, but most kids once they leave the
- 15 farm and start making money, they say, "Well,
- 16 what's the use of going back? Pop is still
- 17 struggling, and I'm having to loan him money."
- So we need to extend those programs to
- 19 where those kids can come out of high school, and
- if he wants to go into farming, he can go into
- 21 farming. If he wants to go into college, he can go
- 22 to college. All of our kids are not college
- 23 material, but they are farming. They have the
- 24 potential to be outstanding farmers if afforded the
- opportunity. If that kid knows he can make some

- 1 money, he'll work.
- 2 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Todd
- 3 TODD WILEY: I've got a number of
- 4 answers, I guess, to that guestion. I had a
- 5 brother that was involved in our farming operation
- 6 up until '98, and this was actually early in '98
- 7 before the thing really hit the fan, and he chose
- 8 to leave our operation, and it had nothing to do
- 9 with economics or finances, and so I think we got
- 10 to be a little careful equating the decrease in the
- 11 number of farmers in our country being all finance
- 12 driven. There are other reasons people have left
- 13 the farm.
- 14 There is one thing that I think that
- 15 could happen in terms of a revenue assurance
- 16 program. We have a product available to us called
- 17 a Livestock Gross Margin product, and I've never
- 18 engaged in it, but I'm told that it's cost
- 19 prohibitive, and so it might be worth investigating
- that product where if there was some sort of
- 21 revenue assurance available to us that was
- 22 affordable and practical to use, we might be able
- 23 to engage in it and manage our margins some better.
- Mr. Secretary, I want to thank you for
- 25 the exports that we have and the work that you have

- done in light of your comment here just a few
- 2 minutes ago. And I guess to answer your question,
- 3 how do we get more people involved in production in
- 4 agriculture, people will go where the money is, and
- 5 if the margins are higher, we'll get more people
- 6 involved in the businesses.
- 7 And so in order for margins to be
- 8 higher, costs have to be lower or revenue has to
- 9 improve, and revenue doesn't improve until we have
- 10 an increase in domestic consumption or we improve
- 11 and increase our exports.
- 12 China is an enormous opportunity for
- us in the pork business, and I think as time goes
- on that as their economy continues to improve --
- and one of the solutions that actually I identified
- in my presentation was is as their economy
- 17 continues to improve and their middle class becomes
- 18 bigger and wealthier, we have enormous
- 19 opportunities in the livestock business in this
- 20 country to export there. Thank you.
- 21 JIM FOSTER: I have several ideas. I
- think we've got to work on entry to the business.
- 23 That's the big item. I totally agree 100 percent
- 24 with Eric that we need some logical limits on farm
- 25 payments. I think it should be per acre, and I

- 1 know a bunch of people will beat me up on this.
- 2 I'm not interested in my tax dollars paying for
- 3 somebody to farm 10,000 acres and eat me. There
- 4 should be a limit somewhere that you farm so many
- 5 acres. After that, buddy, you're on your own.
- If that were the case, there would be
- 7 more medium to even big-size tractors with kids on
- 8 them farming.
- 9 Another thing, these government
- 10 guaranteed loans, and I hope to heavens they've
- 11 quit. A USDA government guaranteed loan, if you
- don't have any equity, you can get out there and
- 13 plant a million dollar building on ten acres. If
- 14 you've got a good enough contract, the government
- 15 will back that loan through the bank. Now, who
- 16 would give you a good contract? Cargill, Tyson.
- 17 This just eats us, my grandkids getting started,
- 18 because the government guaranteed loan, would they
- 19 get a government guaranteed loan to build ten
- 20 piddly hog houses? No. That's got to stop.
- This EQIP money has to be brought back
- 22 down. I'm not interested in helping clean up
- 23 somebody's mega-mess. I'm interested in my kids
- 24 maybe having a chance. We've got to scale this
- whole thing down to where it benefits beginners

- 1 instead of eating beginners' lunch, which it's
- 2 doing right now.
- 3 One thing I want to add, Christine
- 4 Varney, I want to thank you personally for the
- 5 efforts you made on the JBS. Our adjoining county,
- 6 Audrain County, Missouri, now has three fat cattle
- 7 buyers because you stopped JBS from buying National
- 8 Beef. Three ain't enough. We'd have had two. And
- 9 I appreciate it from my heart.
- 10 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: I'm going to
- 11 let Christine and General Miller, if he's
- 12 interested in making any comments, and then we will
- wrap it up for lunch, and then we'll take
- 14 20 minutes and come back and listen to more
- 15 farming.
- 16 ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL CHRISTINE
- 17 VARNEY: Thank you very much, Secretary, and thank
- 18 you for your kind words for the work that all the
- 19 division does.
- One of the things that occurs to me
- 21 sitting listening to this panel is that, you know,
- we've got a lot of our people here, and you guys
- 23 have such long history and expertise in the Packers
- and Stockyard Act and we have such strong
- 25 enforcement on the antitrust side, I'm thinking

- 1 maybe we need a little joint task force so that
- 2 maybe I detail some lawyers over to you guys if
- 3 you'll take them, and we'll really go through on
- 4 the Packers and Stockyard Act and think about what
- 5 we might do --
- 6 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Let's see.
- 7 Dudley Butler, you want to stand up? There's our
- 8 Packer and Stockyard guy. Dudley, would you take
- 9 more lawyers over there to help you out?
- 10 DUDLEY BUTLER: Absolutely, take all
- 11 you want to send.
- 12 ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL CHRISTINE
- 13 VARNEY: That clearly is one of the things that
- 14 comes out listening to this group right here. Way
- out of my bailiwick, but I said to Tom Miller I
- 16 think we've got to figure out how to get Eddie's
- 17 200,000. That's on my list. So I don't know what
- 18 I can do.
- 19 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: I'll talk to
- 20 Eddie afterwards.
- 21 ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL CHRISTINE
- 22 VARNEY: Okay. This has been very informative for
- 23 me. I'm going to continue to be here at the lunch
- and through the afternoon. My staff is here too.
- 25 Looking for the places where what I can do

- 1 intersects with what the USDA can do is a new area
- 2 for us, and I would like any of you to feel free to
- 3 come up and talk to me about where you see as
- 4 opportunities that we may be able to effectively
- 5 address some of these problems, and thanks for
- 6 having me. Iowa is really a great place. I've
- 7 been delighted to be here.
- 8 ATTORNEY GENERAL MILLER: Just
- 9 following up on Chris's in a way, Mr. Secretary, if
- 10 we could get a group of state attorney generals or
- 11 assistant attorney generals who know a lot more of
- 12 the substance than we do, they're working in the ag
- 13 area, antitrust, and consumers to work with Packers
- 14 and Stockyards to brainstorm, to work together, to
- 15 think about ideas, to try and get the results that
- 16 people want here today.
- 17 SECRETARY TOM VILSACK: Great. Let me
- 18 just take just two more minutes to talk to you
- 19 about what USDA is doing because as I listen to the
- 20 comments today, it occurs to me that we need to do
- an even better job of getting the word out about
- 22 what we are trying to do to try to rebuild this
- 23 rural economy.
- The president has been very clear to
- 25 me that he is very concerned about the status of

- 1 the rural economy and wants a new framework, so
- 2 some of the things that we've done recently is to
- 3 take a look at ways in which we can help farmers
- 4 get access to additional information.
- 5 We've talked and heard a lot about the
- 6 need for transparency, and we have more work to do
- 7 in that area, but the expansion of broadband access
- 8 and resources to rural and remote areas is one of
- 9 the priorities for this USDA.
- We're in the process now of awarding
- 11 well over \$2 1/2 million of grants and loans to
- 12 expand broadband access so the farmers and ranchers
- 13 have access to real-time information. It will also
- 14 help small businesses in rural communities
- 15 potentially expand their markets from local to
- 16 global.
- We are also very aggressively
- 18 promoting renewable energy and biofuel efforts.
- 19 The RFS2 that recently was announced basically
- 20 gives us a very specific green light to go ahead
- 21 with both corn-based ethanol as well as other feed
- 22 stocks. We're going to make this a national effort
- 23 to increase our fuel efforts.
- 24 If we reach the 36 billion gallon
- threshold set by Congress, there will over the next

- decade or so be \$95 billion invested in new
- 2 facilities. It will generate, either directly or
- 3 indirectly, 807,000 new jobs, so this is a very
- 4 important part of what we are trying to do, and we
- 5 are in the process of accelerating implementation
- 6 of farm bill regulations that will provide
- 7 resources under the BCAP program for farmers and
- 8 folks who are providing alternative feedstocks,
- 9 providing additional resources for the construction
- 10 of biorefineries as well as retrofitting existing
- 11 biorefineries to become efficient, so there's a
- 12 major effort in this regard.
- 13 We continue to advocate to the EPA for
- 14 an increase in the blend rate, which I believe
- 15 eventually they will come to the conclusion there
- are indeed a number of engines capable of taking
- 17 E15, and then we'll set up a distribution system,
- 18 so that's a second strategy.
- 19 The third strategy has to do with
- 20 local production and local consumption, and to
- 21 Eric's concerns and -- Eddie's concerns, rather,
- 22 about the opportunity to have a processing facility
- on your farm, there are resources available, and
- 24 we'll talk afterwards, to try to create a greater
- 25 link between local production and local consumption

- 1 so that we can provide more opportunities,
- 2 additional market opportunities. Schools,
- 3 hospitals, prisons, colleges that are located in
- 4 rural communities have to purchase their food from
- 5 someplace. We'd like to be able to at least give
- 6 them the opportunity to do more local purchasing in
- 7 the region.
- 8 So there's an aggressive effort under
- 9 Know Your Farmer; Know Your Food effort to
- 10 reconnect people with their food source, so there
- is a greater appreciation for what farmers and
- 12 ranchers do in this country.
- I think there's a lack of
- 14 understanding and appreciation not only as far as
- food but also water resources as well as fuel and
- job opportunities it creates.
- We're working very hard on
- 18 conservation and forest restoration to create new
- 19 opportunities from that and to expand significantly
- the tourism opportunities associated with hunting
- 21 and fishing as a strategy.
- 22 And finally, we're looking at
- ecosystem markets, whether it's water or carbon or
- habitat protections, to funnel additional resources
- to encourage land owners to use their land as

- 1 efficiently and as effectively as possible to
- 2 generate as much income. The whole point of this
- 3 is to try to diversify income opportunities.
- 4 And part of what we're doing here is
- 5 to try to determine whether or not there are
- 6 additional steps that we need to take in more
- 7 traditional processes to make sure that there is a
- 8 level playing field for farmers and ranchers.
- 9 And finally, we have a major export
- 10 initiative that is focused on really distinguishing
- 11 between markets. Not all markets are the same.
- 12 There's been reference to China, which is certainly
- 13 a potential market, but there are other markets
- 14 that maybe in the short term have even greater
- 15 potential for us if we establish relationships and
- 16 break down barriers that exist.
- And we're also focusing, obviously, on
- 18 biotechnology strategy because candidly, the
- 19 country has not done as good a job promoting
- 20 biotechnology opportunities as perhaps it should,
- 21 and that's all part of the president's national
- 22 export initiative.
- So on all these fronts, there is
- activity working at USDA and because we are very
- 25 concerned -- and I'll end where I started -- very

- 1 concerned about the future of rural America and
- very concerned about the value system that is so
- 3 centered in rural America.
- With that we're going to take
- 5 20 minutes to get your sandwiches, come on back.
- 6 We'll listen to farmers for a little bit, and then
- 7 we'll have our next panel.
- 8 (Short recess.)
- 9 PHIL WEISER: My name is Phil Weiser.
- 10 I would start by underscoring this is a process,
- and we are looking forward not only to the comments
- 12 today but more importantly the ongoing dialogue
- 13 that this kicks off in our ensuing workshops, the
- 14 comment period which continues to be open for
- 15 those -- we have 15,000, but we are hoping we will
- 16 get additional and continuing comments that are now
- 17 available on our website.
- 18 For those who go to the relevant
- 19 website, all 15,000 comments are available, so you
- 20 can also comment on other people's comments.
- 21 With me here is John Ferrell from the
- 22 USDA, and together we're going to moderate the
- 23 public session, inviting people up for two-minute
- 24 statements, and we will have it at this point and
- 25 then again at the end of the day. John.

122

- JOHN FERRELL: So we'll go ahead and
- 2 get started now, and I'll start -- I'll read off
- 3 ten numbers, and can you hear me?
- 4 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Can't hear you.
- JOHN FERRELL: Okay. Well, I'm going
- 6 to read off ten numbers, and so what you'll want to
- 7 do is line up, as Phil said, and you'll just have
- 8 two minutes, and we're going to work through as
- 9 many people as we can because we want to hear from
- 10 as many as we can from everybody that's attending
- 11 today, so I'm going to go ahead and start doing
- 12 that.
- We have 383, 522, 390, 396, 485, 391,
- 14 386.
- 15 PHIL WEISER: So I'm going to read
- these again, and if none of these individuals are
- here at this point in time, we'll give them a
- 18 chance at the end of the day. We know some people
- 19 may have had to go or in some cases felt like their
- 20 comments were said. Let's try again. 383.
- JOHN FERRELL: 383, 390, 396, 485,
- 22 386, 522, 391.
- 23 PHIL WEISER: And I think we have one
- of that group. What's your number, sir?
- UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Yeah. 396.

- 1 PHIL WEISER: 396. We've got you, and
- 2 we have six compatriots who are not here. Let's
- 3 take another six and see if we can maybe find
- 4 another person who's intent on speaking with us.
- 5 JOHN FERRELL: 385, 409, 392, 465,
- 6 411, 441.
- 7 PHIL WEISER: I'll read those again.
- 8 385, 409, 392, 465, 411, 441. All right. So we
- 9 are now one for twelve in our list. Let's go for
- 10 another six, and then we'll have a chance to
- 11 confirm that these others are here.
- 12 What I'll say is we'll have to ask --
- we'll read these other -- I guess they will be 16.
- 14 If people will have to confirm that they're
- actually going to want to speak, you know, in the
- other slots, so we'll see. All right. Six more.
- JOHN FERRELL: Okay. 406, 434, 533,
- 18 479, 407, 462.
- 19 PHIL WEISER: All right. I will read
- this last six, and we'll see if we can get some
- 21 company here for you. 406, 434, 533, 479, 407,
- 22 462. I see we have attracted two other
- 23 individuals.
- 24 All right. So we have three
- 25 individuals out of eighteen. What we'll do with

- 1 the other fifteen is we will give them another
- 2 chance to approach some of the folks with us, and
- 3 if they're able to confirm that they'll want to
- 4 speak, we'll give them a chance at the end of the
- 5 day. We're going to do one more round now just to
- 6 see if we can find some others.
- 7 JOHN FERRELL: 424, 427, 449, 408,
- 8 505, 388.
- 9 PHIL WEISER: Let me just read that
- 10 again. It's 424, 427, 449, 408, 505, 388.
- 11 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: 408
- 12 PHIL WEISER: We have 408. All right.
- 13 So we have four individuals who we've selected. We
- 14 have about 12 minutes before the first session
- 15 starts. Why don't we give you each two minutes or
- 16 so to offer -- I think sort of the high level.
- 17 The question the secretary asked is
- 18 kind of the question in all of our minds. What are
- 19 the core challenges, concerns, and what are some
- 20 solutions and strategies that you all would
- 21 recommend? If you would please introduce
- yourselves, that would be great.
- FRED KIRSCHENMANN: Thank you. My
- name is Fred Kirschenmann. I operate a 3,500-acre
- 25 poultry and livestock farm, organic farm, in North

- 1 Dakota, and I first of all want to thank the
- 2 secretary and everybody else for this rich
- 3 conversation this morning.
- I think one of my concerns that the
- 5 secretary touched on but I think perhaps did not
- 6 articulate quite as clearly as it needs to be
- 7 articulated and that is that there are two sources
- 8 of seed stock that we absolutely have to pay
- 9 attention to now as we think about the future of
- 10 agriculture, and one of those which he alluded to
- is the seed stock of farmers.
- But if you really look at the 2007
- 13 census data, the problem is much worse than he
- 14 alluded to because we now only have 192,000 farms
- that are producing 75 percent of our total
- 16 agriculture commodities, and 30 percent of our
- farmers now are over age 65, and only 5 percent are
- 18 underage 35.
- 19 And if we don't address that problem,
- then we have to begin to figure out how we're going
- 21 to have any kind of food security without farmers
- 22 because that's -- if these trends continue, that's
- what we're going to be faced with.
- The second seed stock is the seed
- 25 itself which farmers are using and producing or

- 1 feeding, and the problem is that we have lost about
- 2 three-fourths of our crop seed stock -- that is the
- 3 varieties of seeds that farmers have had
- 4 available -- and about 30 percent of our livestock
- 5 breeds, and as we move into a more uncertain future
- 6 with more uncertain climates, et cetera, we're
- 7 going to need more diversity, not less, that are
- 8 going to be locally adapted to these local
- 9 conditions, so we have to reverse that trend. The
- 10 farmers and their seeds, I think, are going to be
- 11 critical factors that we have to address.
- 12 PHIL WEISER: Thank you very much.
- TODD LEAK: My name is Todd Leak. I
- 14 farm 2,000 acres with my brother in central Grand
- 15 Forks County, North Dakota. I'm a wheat and
- 16 soybean farmer. I'd like to thank the secretary
- today for allowing us to have this opportunity to
- 18 speak.
- 19 I'm a soybean farmer for 30 years, and
- 20 maybe about a decade ago, I was free to choose from
- 21 about a hundred different varieties of nongenome
- 22 soybeans. We didn't get genomes in our part of the
- 23 farming belt until about 2000. Today there's about
- 24 123 varieties of GMO soybeans that I have to choose
- from and about 12 non-GMO. Of those 12 non-GMO

- 1 varieties, 6 of those are for the specialty food
- 2 grade total foods sprouting market. I'm not
- 3 involved in that anymore.
- While six of those varieties were --
- 5 that remained to me were developed in the 1980s and
- 6 1990s and their disease packages, their host
- 7 resistance are far less than the GMO varieties, and
- 8 their yield is only about 70 percent of the GMO
- 9 varieties, and that is not because of the GMOs.
- 10 GMOs do not increase yield. There is no yield gene
- 11 trait.
- The issue is that all of the research,
- 13 all of the breeding, is going into proprietary
- 14 genetically modified varieties of these. I am
- 15 therefore forced as a farmer to have to go to the
- 16 seed companies, these few seed companies that are
- 17 left, to purchase my seed.
- So it's a combination of the utility
- 19 patents and the consolidation of the seed industry
- which has entrapped me as a farmer into having to
- 21 utilize the GMO seed varieties. And that is what I
- 22 think is a problem.
- The solution, I think, is to return to
- the Plant Variety Protection Act as the sole
- 25 authority under which the regulation of the seed

- 1 industry and of variety protection is granted by
- 2 the government. Thank you very much.
- 3 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 4 PAUL REDDICKER: Paul Reddicker. I
- 5 raise about 400 acres of corn in Iowa, northeast
- 6 Iowa, and I have about 1,200 cattle we feed out.
- 7 The last ten years or so, the packers
- 8 have really consolidated, JBS being the last one,
- 9 and I send a lot of my cattle to JBS right now. I
- 10 guess my biggest concern is I do a lot of forward
- 11 contracting, and on those contracts, when the
- 12 markets are, say, lower than what my contracts are,
- 13 they seem to be fussier on the grade of the cattle,
- 14 and we rely on USDA graders to keep the packers in
- 15 line when they're grading.
- I think there should be
- 17 electronically -- the carcass grades should be
- 18 electronically monitored. I think some packers are
- 19 starting to do that. I think we should do more of
- that because I've had certain loads of cattle where
- 21 I've had up to \$2,500 worth of deducts, and then if
- 22 the market seems to be a little better than what my
- 23 contracts are, all of a sudden, I don't have those
- 24 deducts on those cattle. And we take the cattle
- out of the same pen, so there's some discrepancy

129

- 1 there.
- 2 As far as farm size, we all are
- 3 farming more acres or more heads of livestock to
- 4 make a living. The margins are slimmer as time
- 5 goes on. So I guess my biggest thing would be
- 6 probably -- since I do feed a fair amount of
- 7 cattle, would be to monitor what's actually going
- 8 on with those cattle when they get to the
- 9 slaughtering as far as keeping the records
- 10 straight, whose loads are whose, and that kind of
- 11 thing.
- 12 PHIL WEISER: Have you submitted a
- 13 comment, by the way, developing this point? I
- 14 encourage you to do that as well.
- 15 PAUL REDDICKER: No, I haven't.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: If you could. For
- everyone, you know, we're reading all the comments
- 18 and particularly where in this case, you know, I
- 19 anticipate somebody talking in Colorado, it's great
- 20 to get that on the record. So thank you for
- 21 raising it now, and I encourage you all to think
- 22 about doing that as well. Thank you very much.
- 23 PAUL REDDICKER: Okay. How do I do
- 24 that comment again?
- 25 PHIL WEISER: So for people, the

- 1 website is www.usdoj.gov/atr/ -- Sorry. If you
- 2 Google USDA/DOJ workshops or any other search
- 3 engine, it will be the first thing that comes up,
- 4 so just search for USDA/DOJ or DOJ and USDA
- 5 workshops, and you'll find it. There's a way to
- 6 give comments.
- 7 TIM ENNIS: My name is Tim Ennis. I'm
- 8 an employee of National Farmers Organization. We
- 9 sell organic grain for farmers, primarily five
- 10 upper Midwest states. My comments are my own.
- I think the issue of concentration,
- 12 that people in general public have a concept of
- what's wrong with a monopoly, a John D. Rockefeller
- 14 type of monopoly where one person has sway over the
- whole market because of it being monopoly.
- On the other hand, I think that our
- issues all concern a few numbers of buyers in our
- 18 monopoly, and I think we need to take a look at
- 19 models that others are out there. If someone has a
- 20 certain share of the market, they should be treated
- 21 as a monopolist because I think that our
- 22 agricultural markets are really dominated by the
- 23 situations that have been mentioned here on the
- 24 percentage.
- My other comment would be if we take

- 1 1998 as an example of the last time there were a
- 2 lot of independent hog farmers, the prices in 1998
- 3 flushed out the last wave of truly independent hog
- 4 farmers.
- 5 And there have been some comments made
- 6 today that that was caused by foreign or exporting
- 7 forces. My reading of history is -- and it can be
- 8 checked -- that farmers in Denmark at the same time
- 9 were receiving \$38 100 weight when \$10 was causing
- 10 farmers in the U.S. to be forced out of business,
- and I believe that all of those -- most of those
- 12 factors were related directly to the issue here
- 13 today of concentration, shackle space, and too many
- 14 companies that are in the too big to fail category
- 15 and not enough choices. Thank you.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: Thank you. So I'm just
- 17 going to read through the numbers you called, and
- if people are here and we can't get you now, we'll
- 19 get to you later, but if you're not here, then
- 20 we'll go to others later. 424, 427, 449, 408, 505,
- 21 388, 406, 434, 533, 479, 407, 462, 383, 390, 396,
- 22 485, 391, 386, 385, 409, 392, 465, 411, and 441.
- 23 We have one other individual here.
- 24 Anyone else from that group who wants
- 25 to speak, please come forward, at least a signal

- 1 that you're still interested. If not, we'll start
- 2 the end of the day with a new group of folks. Yes.
- 3 I take it we have one more individual here. Great.
- 4 FRED BOWER: I'm Fred Bower, and I
- 5 farm in Minnesota. I'm also a seed dealer. I've
- 6 been a seed dealer for 18 years. I sell seed for
- 7 Garst Seed Company.
- 8 What I was going to mention is when I
- 9 started farming thirty-four years ago, there were
- 10 fifty seed companies. At the present time there
- 11 are four. We are not being treated properly as far
- 12 as price. When the -- when the amount of seed
- dealers goes down, the competition decreases, and
- 14 they kind of run of show of what they want to say
- is the price. It was way better to have more seed
- 16 companies involved than to have fewer seed
- 17 companies at the present time and pay through the
- 18 nose for a seed.
- 19 PHIL WEISER: Thank you. You are
- anticipating our panel to follow which will discuss
- 21 the issue around seeds, but before that, we have
- 22 one more individual?
- ELDON McAFEE: Yes.
- 24 PHIL WEISER: Great.
- 25 ELDON McAFEE: Or do you want me to go

- 1 now?
- PHIL WEISER: No, no. Go ahead now,
- 3 and we'll start the new batch at 4:30.
- 4 ELDON McAFEE: All right. My name is
- 5 Eldon McAfee. I'm an attorney here in Des Moines,
- 6 and I represent the Iowa Pork Producers Association
- 7 and other commodities organizations, and just I
- 8 think one of the major points that we believe is
- 9 being missed here in this discussion mainly
- 10 regarding contracts, livestock contracts
- 11 specifically, is there's a critical issue as to
- 12 what do we mean by contracts? And it's missed by a
- 13 lot of people.
- 14 We have marketing agreements that are
- used by those who own the livestock and enter into
- 16 agreements for the marketing of that livestock with
- packers, processors, et cetera, and then we have
- 18 the production contracts. Those are the
- 19 contracts -- and to many people this is elementary,
- 20 but we think it gets lost in the shuffle. The
- 21 production contracts are those where one party owns
- the livestock and puts it in someone else's care to
- take care of it. And the ownership of the
- 24 livestock does not transfer.
- 25 And there's a lot of discussion about

- 1 contracts, and then sometimes marketing agreements
- 2 get included in that, but the question is, are they
- 3 helpful to producers? Is that something that our
- 4 producers should be using?
- 5 And I think the critical issue here is
- 6 choices. One of the speakers this morning talked
- 7 about choices. And here we need choices for these
- 8 producers. All of our farmers need choices. Some
- 9 farmers for financial reasons, financial
- 10 management, the production contract is the vehicle
- 11 to use, and we've seen a lot of farmers benefit
- from production contracts. Others who want to own
- 13 the livestock themselves may choose to use
- 14 marketing agreements or they may choose to market
- 15 their livestock without agreements.
- 16 Again, the key is for financial
- 17 management tools to have those choices, and we urge
- 18 the USDA, the DOJ, to be careful on how we look at
- 19 these tools and make sure any regulation recognizes
- 20 the value of these tools to everyone and, again,
- 21 the choice whether they use them or not.
- 22 And I guess I'd like to just end up
- 23 with a couple of key points. One, I've seen a lot
- of the producers I represent, a lot of individual
- 25 producers here in the state of Iowa, and I've seen

- 1 them when they're done with the production
- 2 contract, they originally got the loan to build the
- 3 hog building, the cattle yard, et cetera. When
- 4 they got that loan, they got the loan because they
- 5 are using a production contract.
- 6 When that contract is over, I see many
- 7 of the clients I work with, they stick with
- 8 production contract because it has worked for them
- 9 as a financial management tool. Other producers
- 10 choose differently.
- 11 I'd like to just conclude my comments
- 12 with a point about the recent contracting
- 13 requirements that went into effect under the
- 14 federal farm bill, and the point I want to make
- 15 here is please, let's be careful how we enforce and
- 16 implement some of this because right now, as I
- 17 understand it, there is -- I understand what was in
- 18 the farm bill, and there's a requirement that a
- 19 disclosure be made if you have a production
- 20 contract and if there are large capital investments
- 21 required.
- I represent a number of individual
- 23 producers, and some of them are being subjected to
- 24 Packers and Stockyards enforcement actions for not
- 25 having that disclosure in the contract with the

- 1 contract grower, but the contract doesn't require
- 2 large capital investments, but the law is being
- 3 interpreted to require the disclosure even if you
- 4 don't require the large capital investments. I
- 5 think that's absurd, and it's leading to a lot of
- 6 confusion out there for producers. Thank you.
- 7 PHIL WEISER: Thank you for your
- 8 comments. So just to remind people our next panel,
- 9 please come up. Jim McDonald from USDA is going to
- 10 be --
- DAVID RUNYON: I have 388.
- 12 PHIL WEISER: 388? All right. Like I
- said, we've got time for one more individual before
- 14 our next panel.
- DAVID RUNYON: Thank you. I'm David
- 16 Runyon. I farm in Indiana. I want to thank you
- for having this opportunity to speak here.
- I raise corn, wheat, and soybeans
- 19 along with two children on my farm. Monsanto
- 20 pursued me back in '04 because I had 1 1/2 percent
- 21 contamination of their soybean product in my seed.
- In July of 2004, two investigators
- 23 came to my home, and I assumed they were magazine
- 24 sales or magazine surveys. Excuse me.
- 25 They did not present themselves as being

- 1 investigators from Monsanto or subcontracted by
- 2 same.
- I gave them some of my information
- 4 before I realized they wanted copies of my food
- 5 grade contracts. They wanted to know who I was
- 6 doing business with. Then I realized something was
- 7 going on. I turned around and walked inside my
- 8 house.
- 9 Four days before Thanksgiving of '04,
- 10 they came and sent me a Fed Ex letter from St.
- 11 Louis giving me seven days to turn over all my
- 12 production records. The only problem is I've never
- 13 signed a technology agreement nor do I use their
- 14 products.
- 15 Contacted an attorney. I knew I had
- 16 to go -- within Indiana we have a farmer protection
- 17 law, so I had to go to Ft. Wayne, Indiana, to the
- 18 courthouse, and it was best -- federal
- 19 courthouse -- it was cheapest for me to find a
- 20 criminal attorney within walking distance, so
- 21 that's what I did.
- And he advised me to turn over my seed
- 23 receipts, my herbicide receipts, and where I
- 24 purchased my seed. We did that. That wasn't
- enough. They wanted to search my farm.

- 1 Comes along in February of '05 they
- 2 send me a letter stating that they have an
- 3 agreement with the Indiana Department of
- 4 Agriculture to search my farm. Me being on top of
- 5 politics realized that was not voted in. We did
- 6 not have an Indiana Department of Agriculture until
- 7 April of that year.
- 8 So my attorney and I decided we'd go
- on the offensive side. We asked them three
- 10 questions. One is, on what basis were they doing
- 11 this investigation? Okay? The next question was I
- 12 wanted a copy of that agreement. And also I wanted
- to see a procedure manual for sampling my farm of
- 14 which they've never responded. They ended whatever
- they were doing to me and quit. Okay?
- And what I'm saying now is the
- 17 liability needs to be placed on the patent holder.
- 18 Ms. Johnson was up there, and she was stating that
- 19 don't pit farmer against farmer. In my case whom
- 20 do I sue but my neighboring farmers? Because they
- 21 are taking the liability when they sign that
- 22 contract. And that's wrong. That's why it should
- go back to patent holder.
- We need to revoke these utility
- 25 patents because they're just not a good thing for

- 1 what we're doing here. The future is just
- 2 unbelievable. We need -- I need a choice of seed.
- 3 I'm down to planting three varieties of public
- 4 soybeans. Most of them are coming out of the state
- of Ohio. There's no new varieties coming out.
- 6 There's no new funding from the federal government
- 7 for public variety of beans, yet in Ohio this last
- 8 year, the top yielding soybean was a public -- was
- 9 a conventional soybean, beat out all of Monsanto's
- 10 technology.
- 11 People back home -- I have some people
- 12 back home that are farmers, seed dealers, and
- 13 breeders for companies that are unwilling to
- 14 testify because of a fear of intimidation. Right
- 15 now as I'm speaking today, Monsanto is out
- 16 collecting checks from farmers' kitchen tables.
- 17 Okay? And they are signing gag orders, making
- 18 farmers sign gag orders, nondisclosure agreements
- 19 about these contracts that they're having to settle
- 20 out of court for patent infringements or being
- 21 accused of it.
- 22 PHIL WEISER: Sir, thank you for your
- 23 testimony. Like I said, it's timely because this
- 24 next panel we're going to have is going to be on
- 25 seeds.

- 1 And then we're going to have another
- 2 panel on broad trends, picking up some of the other
- 3 things we've talked about, a short break, and then
- 4 we'll go to our enforcer panel, and then at 4:30
- 5 we'll pick up with more testimony.
- 6 Probably, Jim, if you want to
- 7 introduce the panel and turn it over to you.
- 8 JAMES MacDONALD: Thank you, Phil.
- 9 (Off-the-record discussion.)
- JAMES MacDONALD: Good afternoon.
- 11 Welcome to the panel on dynamics in the seed
- 12 sector. My name is James MacDonald. I'm from the
- 13 economic research service of the USDA. We have a
- 14 panel of very well-informed speakers. I'm going to
- 15 introduce them shortly.
- The goals of this panel are to have a
- 17 discussion. What I'm going to do is introduce some
- 18 initial questions to specific speakers to aim the
- 19 draw of the discussion towards the set of policy
- issues that we're concerned about.
- Our goal is to identify those major
- issues, to identify areas of disagreement to help
- us to further fact-finding. One point I need to
- 24 make is we will attempt to take questions from the
- 25 audience as well. The way we're going to do that

- 1 is you can see kids in the FFA jackets down the
- 2 hall passing out cards. If you fill out some
- 3 questions, pass them back over as we go on, they're
- 4 eventually going to get moved up to me, and we'll
- 5 aim to fit those in, if we can, in this fairly
- 6 short period of time that we have to work with.
- 7 Let me just walk through some brief
- 8 introductions. The gentleman sitting to my left is
- 9 Ray Gaesser. Ray is a farmer from Corning, Iowa,
- where he produces approximately 6,000 acres of corn
- 11 and soybeans. He's been active as a leader on the
- 12 Iowa Soybean Promotion Board and the Iowa Soybean
- 13 Association and the American Soybean Association.
- To Ray's left is Neil Harl, the
- 15 Curtiss distinguished professor in agriculture at
- 16 Iowa State University. Dr. Harl's main areas of
- interest include organization of the farm firm,
- 18 taxation, estate planning, and legal and economic
- 19 aspects of farm finance. What I think I found most
- impressive is that Neil has had over 3,300 speaking
- 21 appearances in 43 states. Yes, 3,300. I might bet
- 22 that puts him ahead of the secretary.
- Next, Dermot Hayes is a professor of
- economics and finance at Iowa State, leads the
- 25 policy task force at the Plant and Science

- 1 Institute at Iowa State. Neil (sic) and his wife
- farm 900 acres of corn, soybeans, and cattle.
- Next is Diana Moss. Diana is the vice
- 4 president and senior fellow of the American
- 5 Antitrust Institute, an economist. Diana has
- 6 managed projects for AAI including antitrust
- 7 mergers and acquisitions, regulatory reform,
- 8 network access across a wide range of industries
- 9 including transgenic seeds.
- 10 At the end of the table, Jim Tobin is
- 11 vice president for industry affairs at Monsanto
- where he served in various agricultural marketing
- and commercial development positions since joining
- 14 the firm in 1983. Prior to joining Monsanto, Jim
- 15 was a member of the agricultural extension service
- in Iowa. He's a member of the board of delegates
- in the U.S. Grain Council, has served on the
- 18 National 4-H Council and is the past chairman of
- 19 the American Seed Trade Association.
- Okay. What I'm going to try to do is
- 21 cover three broad areas. We're going to start with
- 22 a discussion focused on how we got where we are
- 23 today. What are the driving forces that has driven
- the seed industry to its current structure?
- 25 Second broad area of questions are

- 1 going to involve current status of competition in
- 2 the industry. And the third set of questions for
- 3 which we hope to hold the most time, the last half
- 4 hour of the session, is going to focus on the
- 5 future and future -- and merging policy issues as
- 6 we enter a world into which some seeds are going
- 7 off patent.
- 8 Let me start with historic
- 9 development. My quick summary of how we would
- 10 think about the seed industry today, which many
- 11 people have touched on already, is we have a small
- 12 number of major firms that develop traits, sell
- 13 those traits through their own seeds, and also
- 14 license those traits to independent seed companies.
- 15 We have a declining number of those independent
- 16 seed companies.
- In addition, we have substantial
- increases in private research and development
- 19 spending but decline certainly in real terms in
- 20 public research and development on the crop
- 21 science.
- I'd like to direct my first question
- 23 to Neil Harl and let him take a shot at summarizing
- 24 why we've seen that type of major shift in the last
- 25 20 years to the type of structure we see today.

144

- 1 NEIL HARL: Thank you very much. Are
- 2 we on?
- JAMES MacDONALD: We're on.
- 4 NEIL HARL: We're on. Actually, it's
- 5 going to require more than 20 years. As I pondered
- 6 this over the last several days, I concluded that
- 7 really we needed to divide our past into three
- 8 eras, and focus on A, technology and B, control and
- 9 how those have changed over the time period, and
- 10 I'm going to emphasize the control side more than I
- 11 am the technology side because most of you are
- 12 fully aware of that.
- So I'm going to have just a few
- comments about the open pollinated era, partly
- through nostalgia, and critically the area of
- 16 hybrids from conventional breeding and third, the
- 17 biotech era. There were three major legal
- developments during that time frame. And I can say
- 19 with some confidence I don't believe we handled the
- third one very well as a matter of public policy.
- 21 And it didn't come through Congress. It came from
- 22 the Supreme Court.
- Now, as we ponder this task, the open
- 24 pollinated era continued until the '30s, and I can
- 25 tell you that as it came to its end, it was an

- 1 interesting experience. At age three in February
- of 1937, I was assigned the task by my father of
- 3 budding and tipping ears, shelling the irregular
- 4 kernels off because they didn't go through the
- 5 planter plates well, and I had the whole month of
- 6 February to do it, and I used the whole month of
- 7 February. That was my dad's seed for the 1937 year
- 8 in the last year he planted open pollinated because
- 9 he noticed two of his neighbors had some hybrid
- 10 seed, and while he had been preaching to me for
- 11 quite some time, he can't afford to pay the price,
- 12 the outrageous price they pay and require for
- 13 hybrid seed, which was a few dollars a bag, but
- 14 after he saw the yields, he was convinced that that
- 15 was a good idea.
- And so moved into the next era. But
- that era, the technology was simple, although labor
- 18 intensive. The farmer had total control over the
- 19 ears, the seed, and the crop, but that was balanced
- against, of course, the fact that the yields were
- 21 not as great as the hybrids were.
- The era of hybrids was assisted by the
- land grant universities, and many of you know the
- land grant universities essentially provided the
- 25 inbred lines throughout the period from the onset

- of the hybrid period until at least the mid- to
- 2 late 1970s, and we'll talk about that transition in
- 3 just a moment.
- 4 Now, neither the land grant
- 5 universities nor the seed companies retained any
- 6 control or ownership over the seed or its genetic
- 7 makeup until at least 1970. There had been a piece
- 8 of legislation passed in 1930, the Plant Patent
- 9 Act, but the Plant Patent Act was very narrow. It
- 10 only applied to asexually reproduced plants. So it
- 11 was really horticulture, and most of our farm-type
- 12 seeds did not qualify for protection, intellectual
- property protection, under the Plant Variety
- 14 Protection Act.
- But we need to watch this because as
- we get to the end of the patent period, we're
- 17 concerned about the existence of patent rights, but
- 18 we're also concerned about the existence of PVPA
- 19 rights as well, and those can lurk where you don't
- 20 necessarily have a patent right. So we want to
- 21 emphasize that point.
- The producers still had complete
- 23 control over the seed and over the crop through
- this period of conventional crop breeding. The
- universities, generally the land grant, generally

- 1 provided at little cost, in some cases at no cost,
- 2 to the seed companies, and then they would complete
- 3 the hybridization process.
- 4 During this period the attitude was
- 5 fairly widespread that seed was considered to be in
- 6 the public domain. As a matter of fact, I remember
- 7 in some degree of involvement and a couple of
- 8 instances where veteran seedsmen -- they called
- 9 themselves seedsmen. There were women involved,
- 10 but they never did get around to calling it
- 11 seedswomen, but the seedsmen believed, many of
- them, that seed was in the public domain, and in
- one case one seedsman grabbed a fist full of seed
- 14 from the wagon of a competitor. In another case a
- 15 seedsman went on a midnight foray into the fields
- of a competitor and harvested a few ears. Didn't
- 17 think anything was wrong with that. That was the
- 18 attitude, the attitude until we got to the end of
- 19 that period, the beginning of the biotech era.
- Now, coincident with the beginning of
- 21 laboratory manipulations, rather than field -- the
- 22 type of conventional crop breeding that had been
- going on, there was a scramble for germplasm
- because the Supreme Court, the Supreme Court in
- 25 1980, decided a key case that allowed the patenting

- 1 of life-forms for the first time.
- Now, just a little bit of detail here
- 3 because the literature is not exactly clear on this
- 4 point. Some think the Supreme Court reversed the
- 5 patent examiner. Actually, the patent examiner had
- 6 said no, you can't patent life-forms. And the
- 7 Board of Patent Appeals agreed. The next level up,
- 8 the third level up, said "Well, we think that we
- 9 have to reverse that because times are changing,"
- 10 and it was that opinion that was affirmed by the
- 11 U.S. Supreme Court by a five-to-four decision.
- 12 Congress was not involved.
- 13 And moving into the patenting of
- 14 life-forms was a new area for patenting, and we
- 15 continued to have problems because at no point did
- 16 Congress exercise any kind of oversight over that
- 17 patenting process.
- 18 So that was followed in the 1990s by
- 19 an almost frenetic move to acquire firms, and the
- 20 number of seed producers dropped from about 300
- 21 plus to the handful that we have today, those that
- 22 were large enough to muster capital for genetic
- 23 manipulation through laboratory operations and to
- 24 buy out competitors without much fear of a
- 25 challenge from Washington, DOJ or FTC.

- Now, the discovery and development of
- 2 Roundup Ready, which was patented, coupled with the
- 3 use of restrictive licensing gave the company
- 4 unprecedented influence over even seeds sold by
- 5 competitors through the use of restrictive
- 6 licensing arrangements and incentives, economic
- 7 incentives.
- 8 The high demand for seeds and
- 9 technology assured the competitors would agree to
- 10 the terms of the licensing agreements. The terms
- and the use of incentives permitted the patentee to
- 12 continue the expand of control.
- 13 So what we have is the transformation
- of the seed business in that 80-year period, almost
- unbelievable in nature and in scope. No one in
- 16 1930 would have been able to forecast what happened
- and then been terribly surprised if they'd seen it.
- But I think our problems as we look
- 19 backward is that there was not sufficient oversight
- 20 over the various key developments during that
- 21 period, notably the decision to move toward
- 22 patenting of life-forms.
- And it isn't just agriculture that's
- 24 having problems. Medical research is also having
- 25 problems with respect to the patenting of

- 1 life-forms because you can stake out a segment of
- 2 germplasm and keep others from being involved with
- 3 it.
- 4 So in very short order -- I think
- 5 that's more than my three minutes -- there are some
- 6 other issues that I want to talk about later on if
- 7 we have the opportunity.
- 8 The big problem today, in my view, is
- 9 what happens at the expiration of patents? What is
- 10 it going to take to have a generic market? And
- 11 we'll, I think, be addressing that later on. I see
- 12 this as the next big obstacle.
- I hope when we deal with this one, it
- 14 will be with a greater degree of insight and
- 15 possibly the Congress involved so that like the
- 16 1970 act, it represents a refereed conclusion based
- 17 on the various interests that have a stake in this
- 18 process. Now, I think that's --
- 19 JAMES MacDONALD: Neil, if you want to
- speak about that, we'll bring you back in that last
- 21 session. You're using up all of your time.
- NEIL HARL: All right. Fine. Thank
- 23 you. Thank you.
- 24 JAMES MacDONALD: Let me -- key thing
- 25 we've identified and that people have spoken about

- 1 so far has been introduction of intellectual
- 2 property protection, particularly starting in the
- 3 famous 1980 Supreme Court decision.
- 4 Let's talk a little bit about the
- 5 outcomes from that up till now, and what I want to
- 6 do is ask Jim Tobin and then from him get some
- 7 discussion about how has that expanded patent
- 8 protection affected investment decisions in the
- 9 seed industry?
- JIM TOBIN: Jim, thank you. It's a
- 11 pleasure to be here. I grew up on a farm in
- 12 southwest Iowa not far from here. My parents are
- 13 here. They're still farming near New Market. I
- used to wear one of the blue jackets for New
- 15 Market. It's now consolidated into Villisca and
- 16 Bedford and Clarinda, so I'm appreciative of them
- being here today or this afternoon.
- 18 What has intellectual property meant
- 19 to the industry? Let's start with it's attracted a
- 20 great deal of innovation, new investors, new
- 21 dollars, new opportunities for farmers to choose to
- use products that help them make money.
- Around the grading trade, which I'm
- 24 sure Ray can talk to, for our family farm, it took
- away the need to walk the beans every summer, saved

- 1 a couple weeks time. It helped my dad who does no
- 2 till farming grow soybeans in a sustainable way and
- 3 save the soil and made a tremendous difference for
- 4 farmers.
- 5 I'm sure many of you remember you
- 6 could drive down the road and see which farms were
- 7 using the Roundup Ready technology because they had
- 8 the cleanest fields. That's just the first step.
- 9 Today there are 23 different biotech
- 10 traits that are available to farmers in corn,
- 11 cotton, and soybeans, and more importantly, because
- companies have seen this work, the opportunity to
- 13 get paid for these new innovations, as farmers have
- 14 chosen to use them, the pipeline is really full.
- 15 If you look at the corn and soy opportunities that
- are coming, not just to one company but from many
- 17 companies, there are fifty different traits in that
- 18 pipeline that are listed as being worked on for the
- 19 next ten years.
- Those traits get broadly licensed to
- 21 over 200 seed companies that let farmers decide
- 22 what they want to use. It was very important that
- 23 early on we recognized that you have to put the
- 24 very best germplasm with these traits or farmers
- won't buy them, and that's why there's such a

- 1 connection to the seed industry because that's the
- 2 delivery vehicle.
- It's an exciting time. There's a lot
- 4 of choice today. There's going to be a lot more
- 5 choice in the future, and there's tremendous
- 6 competition for the farmers' business.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Thanks, Jim. We're
- 8 going to get a little bit of -- seek the panel for
- 9 a little bit of reaction in a moment, but I want to
- 10 get one more point in on this introductory topic,
- and I'd like to get Ray Gaesser to speak about his
- 12 experience. How has farming changed on his
- operation as a result of having these seeds?
- 14 RAY GAESSER: Thank you. And it's
- 15 really an honor to be here, as everyone else has
- 16 mentioned. Thank you, Mr. Secretary and others,
- for allowing this to happen.
- I'm a farmer with a family business.
- 19 My wife and I have been farming in Iowa for
- 32 years, and now I'm proud to say that our son has
- joined our operation, and we're really happy for
- 22 that. And we've used technology over the years to
- 23 do a better job of farming, to help our friends and
- 24 our neighbors.
- We partner with our neighbors actually

- in helping them and us to pull together our
- 2 resources and maybe buy seeds in a volume, and that
- 3 gives us a discount and allows us to be competitive
- 4 in the rural market.
- I can't tell you how nervous I was the
- 6 first time I sprayed Roundup on my soybeans about
- 7 1996. I think a lot of you out here had that same
- 8 feeling. We planted the soybeans a month or so
- 9 later. You know, they were about this high. And
- 10 they looked beautiful.
- And here I'm putting Roundup in a tank
- 12 that I'm used to not doing and spraying it over the
- 13 top of my soybeans, and I'll tell you that I
- 14 watched that crop every day for a week. It was
- right by the road, of course, and so were my
- 16 neighbors, but you know what? The technology
- worked, and it transformed me, and it transformed
- 18 the agriculture in the United States, and so
- 19 technology has been very helpful for us.
- And we need to be careful what we do
- 21 that we have the use of technology and that we
- 22 don't -- don't stifle innovation, but at the same
- 23 time with that innovation and with that market
- share, we have a responsibility. We have
- responsibilities that at the end of the patent that

- 1 farmers and consumers can benefit from that patent
- 2 and that we have the generic market that we can
- 3 save money on our seeds that we plant, that we need
- 4 to know that those seeds are registered around the
- 5 world, and I think that's one of the big concerns
- 6 that we have, is the registration process. It's
- 7 the process of moving through patent expiration,
- 8 and I hope that's an important subject here today.
- 9 JAMES MacDONALD: Thanks. I have to
- 10 be the tough guy on time, which is why I cut people
- off driving. We got about two minutes left on this
- 12 initial issue of how the policy changes,
- 13 particularly regarding patenting, have affected
- 14 investments and farming decisions in the industry.
- 15 Have any other reactions from the panel on what's
- 16 been said so far?
- Okay. Let me move on. Let's talk a
- 18 little bit about current state of the competition
- in seeds. I'll direct it straight to Diana Moss.
- 20 How should I think about structure? Is this a
- 21 highly concentrated industry?
- 22 DIANA MOSS: Am I on?
- JAMES MacDONALD: You're on.
- 24 DIANA MOSS: Yes. So first of all,
- 25 thank you very much for the opportunity to be here.

- 1 It's an honor, and I've learned so much so far
- 2 today listening to these different perspectives.
- Jim has asked me to talk a little bit
- 4 about the structure of the markets that are
- 5 important here, and I think one thing to put out
- 6 there initially is to think about what these seed
- 7 platforms look like, and a platform or a system as
- 8 we think of them in antitrust economics and law
- 9 consists of multiple markets, so you have upstream
- 10 markets, in this case the market for traits, and
- 11 you have a market below that, or downstream market,
- 12 for traited seed.
- There's obviously -- there are levels
- in between. Germplasm could be considered
- 15 separately, depends who you talk to, but the point
- is these markets form platforms, and we have an
- increasing degree a vertical integration between
- 18 trait developers and seed companies, and the number
- 19 of independent seed companies which have heretofore
- 20 been a very important channel getting to the farmer
- 21 have decreased dramatically in size over time, and
- 22 that's an important thing.
- So when we look at these seed
- 24 platforms, we look at traits markets. We look at
- 25 traiting seeds. Really the question for us is,

- 1 what are the alternatives? So good antitrust
- 2 analysis always pursues the questions from the
- 3 consumer's perspective. What are the alternatives?
- 4 So what alternatives are there amongst traits for
- 5 herbicide tolerance and insect resistance? What
- 6 alternatives are there for seeds, for traited
- 7 seeds?
- 8 So if you ask the question in that
- 9 way, I think it gets you to a very important place,
- 10 and that is if you look upstream at traits markets,
- 11 they are very, very highly concentrated. There is
- in effect a monopolist in the market for traits,
- and that is Monsanto. It's an inescapable fact.
- 14 What I am saying says nothing about
- 15 the value of innovation. We think innovation is
- 16 important. We think the patent laws in the United
- 17 States are important in promoting innovation. If
- 18 we didn't have them, we probably wouldn't have the
- 19 type of risk-taking behavior that we do that
- 20 provides new products, so innovation is important.
- The question moving forward is, how
- 22 concentrated are those markets? Well, they're very
- 23 concentrated. And are there alternatives available
- in those markets? And I think the answer is -- and
- 25 this has been the source of much of the

- controversy -- there aren't many alternatives
- 2 upstream. All right?
- Now, if we look downstream, what we
- 4 see are markets for traited seed, so Monsanto has
- 5 broadly licensed its technology. I think that's
- 6 probably at its core a very good thing. We will
- 7 get into questions about how that technology has
- 8 been licensed and whether it actually promotes or
- 9 frustrates competition.
- But I think what's deceptive about the
- downstream traited seed markets is they give the
- 12 illusion of choice. There are lots of brands.
- 13 There are lots of varieties. And that's all good.
- 14 But if you connect the two markets, that's where we
- 15 start asking some really hard questions.
- And the good analogy is looking at
- 17 your computer. If you look at your computer, what
- do you see? You see one operating system. You can
- 19 buy a Dell. You can buy an IBM. You can buy a
- 20 Compaq. You can buy a Sony. But when you turn the
- 21 thing on, there's one operating system. And the
- 22 analogy is very good on the seed side.
- 23 Similarly, you can turn on your
- 24 computer and see what makes it work, and that's a
- 25 microprocessor chip. Well, who's out there

- 1 providing microprocessor chips? There's Intel who
- 2 has about an 80 percent market share, and then
- 3 there's AMD which has fought very hard for many
- 4 years to get a foothold in that market.
- 5 So the point here is that we have two
- 6 markets. The upstream markets for traits is very
- 7 highly concentrated. It's essentially monopolized
- 8 by a single firm. The downstream market has more
- 9 competition, but it's still very highly
- 10 concentrated.
- Some of the cause of concentration
- 12 obviously are mergers over time, both vertical
- 13 mergers which link together these two markets, but
- 14 also the acquisition of successive seed companies
- over time has created concentration downstream.
- 16 All right?
- There are incentives once you have a
- 18 monopoly to extend your monopoly or to maintain
- 19 your monopoly, and I think that very question is
- what we're trying to get at today in some of this
- 21 public discussion.
- 22 Effects of concentration? Obviously
- 23 less choice. Less choice for seed companies
- seeking to create new products, less choice for
- 25 farmers who want to shop around and access other

- 1 products.
- 2 Another result of less competition in
- 3 concentration are higher prices. We've seen --
- 4 Dermot is going to talk about higher prices here in
- 5 just a moment. That's a grave concern, really
- 6 grave concern, I think.
- 7 And we have to separate the high price
- 8 argument, I think, from the argument that, well,
- 9 higher prices are okay because farmers have so much
- 10 more productivity. I think the two have to be
- 11 separated to have a really frank discussion about
- 12 the effects of concentration and price.
- The effects of concentration also
- 14 affect innovation. There's a connection between
- 15 competition and innovation. We generally get more
- innovation if there's competition as opposed to
- having one firm dominate and control the process.
- And finally, later on we'll talk about
- 19 what to do. And I think that will enter into the
- 20 discussion about generics. Thank you.
- 21 JAMES MacDONALD: Let me just remind
- our panel that we need to speak into the
- 23 microphones so they can hear us a little bit better
- in the back, so pull the microphone closer to
- 25 yourself.

161

- 1 Any reactions off the panel on Diana's
- 2 discussion of concentration?
- JIM TOBIN: If I could, Jim, I'd like
- 4 to --
- JAMES MacDONALD: Go ahead.
- JIM TOBIN: I've read your paper, and
- 7 I appreciate that people feel very strongly about
- 8 this. I'd like to start by saying that the
- 9 operating system model is not a good analogy for
- 10 the seed business, and let me tell you why.
- If you want to grow soybeans, you
- don't need Roundup Ready to make the soybeans grow.
- 13 They grow just fine. There are people who grow
- 14 conventional soybeans -- and Ray can speak to
- 15 this -- who do just fine.
- It's because farmers choose to use a
- 17 herbicide-tolerant trait that they ask the seed
- 18 company to have that for them, and they decide
- 19 every year what they're going to plant.
- Let's go back to the early days of '96
- 21 when Roundup Ready first came to the market. There
- 22 was another trait called STS that was developed by
- 23 DuPont, was available at the same time, both --
- some of you probably planted that.
- Every year farmers get to decide, for

- 1 example, do you want to use Roundup Ready, do you
- 2 want to use STS, or would you like to use
- 3 conventional? There are weed control systems to
- 4 handle each one of those. There are a number of
- 5 choices. Farmers decide.
- 6 Yes, we broadly license our Roundup
- 7 Ready trait, but that's a good thing. We allowed a
- 8 broad group of companies in the industry -- and I
- 9 helped in the early works on that. People really
- 10 liked the idea that they could get these traits in
- any brand of seed that they wanted. It's worked
- 12 well for farmers. It's worked well for Monsanto.
- Today there's another new trait called
- 14 Liberty Link that's just been launched by Bayer, so
- 15 innovation continues. I told you earlier that
- there's 50 new traits in the pipeline for corn,
- 17 soy, and cotton, and that, I think, is really good
- 18 evidence that others look at this market and say
- 19 "There is an opportunity, and I want to invest in
- 20 it."
- So there is value. Farmers make
- decisions. They're very, very good at making those
- 23 decisions, and that's why we have high market share
- 24 with Roundup Ready in soybeans. It's not because
- you have to have Roundup Ready as an operating

- 1 system to make the soybean variety yield and grow
- 2 on the farm.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Let me quickly bring
- 4 in one point Jim touched on and several members of
- 5 the audience touched on. Access to conventional
- 6 seeds. About 85 percent of corn acres is biotech
- 7 varieties now; 91, 92 percent of soybean acreage
- 8 according to USDA statistics.
- 9 I want to direct a quick focus
- 10 question to Ray and ask him to address the question
- of do we have sufficient access and sufficient
- 12 plant breeding programs for non-GMO seeds?
- 13 RAY GAESSER: Well, I guess I would
- 14 have to admit that the plant breeding to
- 15 conventional seeds has gone down as a percent, but
- 16 everyone I've talked to, especially in soybeans
- around the country, there is access to conventional
- 18 seeds in our local -- used to be a co-op, and now
- 19 it's another company owns that but that we have a
- 20 really good market for conventional soybeans there
- 21 with a \$2 premium per bushel for farmers who choose
- 22 to grow them.
- We have the Asoya group that we talked
- about this morning that had their own conventional
- varieties and were successful for a while but found

- 1 that consumers weren't willing to pay, and I guess
- 2 we don't understand that exactly. We're trying to
- 3 offer things that the consumer wants, but maybe
- 4 they're not always willing to pay the premium.
- 5 At Iowa State University here,
- 6 Dr. Walt Fehr, the check-off, the Iowa check-off
- 7 and the national check-off, funds that program
- 8 greatly, and I'll tell you that Dr. Fehr is almost
- 9 a god in Japan because of the food grade soybeans
- 10 that he grows there.
- 11 So there is opportunities. It is
- 12 somewhat limited, but in relation to the 8 percent
- or so of the total demand for soybeans, it's
- 14 probably not too far out of line. There is
- 15 availability.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Any reactions on
- that anybody else on the panel want to offer on
- 18 that? Let me get to pricing. Spend a little time
- 19 on this.
- I'm going to direct a question to
- 21 Dermot Hayes. Again, according to other USDA
- 22 statistics, average prices for biotech soybean
- 23 seeds rose by a little over 60 percent between 2004
- and 2009, according to our numbers. Average prices
- for biotech corn rose by about 93 percent in that

165

- 1 same period.
- 2 Dermot, do you have some analysis of
- 3 why we might be seeing those increases? What do
- 4 you think is going on?
- 5 DERMOT HAYES: Sure. I better
- 6 apologize to everybody. I've got a funny accent.
- 7 I grew up in Ireland, and I moved here in '81.
- 8 Still haven't managed to get rid of the accent.
- 9 I farm a little bit with my wife, and
- 10 last spring we went into Sam's Club and saw corn,
- 11 non-GMO corn, for 100 bucks a unit or about
- 12 40 bucks an acre, but we chose to spend about a
- 13 hundred dollars an acre or 250 for the seed we
- 14 bought, and that's because the seed companies are
- packing in so much more into that bag, and
- 16 apparently a lot of other farmers made the same
- decision we did because the average price of seed
- is closer to the high end rather than the low end
- 19 that was available to us, and that's because they
- 20 could -- it cuts our herbicide bill and our
- 21 pesticide bill, and we get a yield boost relative
- 22 to the seed we could have bought for 100 bucks that
- 23 was -- that was five or six years old. So that's
- 24 the answer.
- But there's a more interesting

- 1 question, and that is the U.S. has been running a
- 2 great natural experiment. We have strong IP for
- 3 corn, and we have a very week IP for wheat. The
- 4 strong IP has attracted innovation, and corn yields
- 5 are going up, and despite a bad summer last year,
- 6 we had record yields.
- 7 Wheat yields are flat and have been
- 8 flat for quite a while. I went back to the year I
- 9 came to this country, '81, and we had more wheat
- 10 acres than corn acres. There's been a net transfer
- 11 now from wheat to corn with 10 million more acres
- of corn than wheat. Used to be corn produced about
- three times more volume than wheat. Now corn
- 14 produces six times more volume than wheat because
- it attracted acres, and the yields have grown so
- 16 much faster.
- 17 So let's think about that Kansas wheat
- 18 farmer. Former Kansas wheat farmer is now growing
- 19 corn. Are they getting results from foreign
- 20 companies? Well, why did they grow corn? Why did
- 21 they switch from wheat? Are we in the public
- 22 sector doing a good job of getting new products to
- 23 market? We probably are but not as good as the
- 24 private sector.
- 25 So I would argue that the natural

- 1 experiment would favor what's going on with corn,
- 2 and the benefits have grown. Higher yields benefit
- 3 the consumers.
- 4 JAMES MacDONALD: Anybody else want to
- 5 give an analysis on prices?
- RAY GAESSER: One other comment. I
- 7 just read an article a couple of days ago, the
- 8 University of Missouri's yield trials. In 2000
- 9 about 30 percent was conventional varieties. 2006
- 10 it was only 1 percent. But last year it was back
- 11 up to 15 percent, so we are seeing some -- maybe
- 12 some demand or some more interest in conventional
- varieties, and I think there's a place for every
- one of us in this market.
- JAMES MacDONALD: This gives us --
- we've got a fair amount of time left. That's good
- for talking about the stuff that's really powerful
- 18 now and where we have a series of major policy
- issues emerging facing several departments, the
- 20 government as well as industry.
- The Roundup soybean trait goes off
- 22 patent in the crop year for 2015. In the years
- after that, several other traits are going to go
- off patent. We have what in essence is going to be
- another brave new world of how we handle policy for

- 1 these things. We have a set of issues we want to
- 2 cover.
- I want to start off by directing a
- 4 question back to Ray and asking about in this
- 5 world, it appears I keep hearing from farmers that
- 6 things are highly uncertain, and they don't like
- 7 uncertainty, making long runs of planting and crop
- 8 planting decisions, and I'd like Ray to address the
- 9 issue of where this uncertainty arises and what he
- 10 and his colleagues feel are needed for better
- 11 clarity and transparency in the process, so Ray is
- 12 going to start us off.
- 13 RAY GAESSER: Thanks a lot, and our
- 14 groups at the Iowa Soybean Association and American
- 15 Soybean Association, we've spent a lot of time
- 16 talking to everyone in the industry from large tech
- 17 providers to small seed companies to the
- 18 universities, and we find that at the top of the
- 19 pile, it really comes to be the uncertainty in the
- 20 market, the uncertainty in license agreements, the
- 21 uncertainty in the breeder's ability to continue to
- 22 use Roundup Ready lines particularly but also, you
- 23 know, how they will be able to use the Roundup
- 24 Ready to patent.
- We're also concerned about future

- 1 traits in registrations, whether it's registrations
- for the Roundup Ready 1. Will it continue around
- 3 the world? Who will be in charge of that? I think
- 4 that's the really big issue there but future
- 5 traits.
- 6 And again, small companies actually
- 7 register a product. Costs \$100 million to register
- 8 a product around the world, and that's part of our
- 9 competitive issue here. Small companies aren't
- 10 able to access that market, and we need to find a
- 11 way to help them through the system.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Ray, let me just
- 13 bring us a little bit further along. Ray has
- 14 identified a big issue is registration. What I
- want to do is take a little bit of time, a
- 16 significant amount of time, to talk about that.
- I want to ask Jim Tobin to tell us
- just a little bit about what exactly has been
- 19 involved in registration since it's a major
- 20 function of what Monsanto has been doing. It's
- something we need to think about when we go to
- 22 generic seeds.
- JIM TOBIN: Yes. For the registration
- 24 people in the crowd, I'm going to really summarize
- 25 quickly, but when we register a product like the

- 1 Roundup Ready trait that Ray is talking about, we
- 2 received approval from the USDA, from FDA, and from
- 3 EPA, and each of them have a separate role to play
- 4 in the United States.
- In the case of Roundup Ready, you get
- 6 deregulation in that process, and so there's no new
- 7 regulation work that has to be done for Roundup
- 8 Ready in soybeans. That's done. And when you go
- 9 around the world, Ray and his colleagues exported a
- 10 big part of their crop. It's a really important
- 11 part of their business. And so we register with
- more than 40 countries around the world where
- 13 soybean or soybean products are sent.
- 14 About 27 of those countries represent
- the European Union, and they're supposed to work
- 16 all together, but that doesn't always work quite
- 17 that way. We have to do a lot of things to make
- 18 sure that we have that in place.
- 19 There's seven countries that will
- 20 require either a renewal or a new registration over
- 21 a period of time, maybe three years, five years,
- ten years.
- What's in a registration package?
- Well, if you stacked up the reports, there's about
- 25 50 reports that are about a foot and a half high.

- 1 The work is done by company scientists who are
- developing the product, and we also hire
- 3 third-party experts to come in and help do
- 4 regulatory work.
- 5 You're looking at safety for food and
- 6 human consumption -- for food consumption and feed
- 7 use. You're also looking to ensure that the
- 8 product is effective. You're looking to ensure
- 9 that the soybean plant isn't changed in any way if
- 10 that's a claim that you're making, which is the
- 11 case here.
- 12 That work is very involved. It
- doesn't cost \$100 million. What Ray was quoting is
- 14 the cost of bringing a new trait all the way from
- 15 the beginning step through regulatory approval. It
- is expensive but it's not quite that expensive.
- 17 But that is what we invest in the whole process of
- 18 eight to ten years.
- So the question then is, with these
- 20 regulatory approvals, what do you do when something
- 21 goes off patent? Let me just address that quickly.
- 22 Monsanto's patent will end with the planting of the
- 23 2014 crop, so in 2015, we'll no longer have a
- 24 patent on the Roundup Ready trait.
- 25 If someone licenses from us, a seed

- 1 company or you as a farmer, we won't collect
- 2 anything. We won't be owed any royalty. Our work
- 3 will be done relative to the licensing and getting
- 4 paid a royalty. However, because when a farmer
- 5 produces a crop, you want to make sure it has a
- 6 market, we've worked closely with Ray and others at
- 7 the American Soybean Association. We've committed
- 8 that we'll maintain this regulatory package, the
- 9 renewals that are needed in these countries around
- 10 the world, for a period of at least three years
- 11 after the patent goes off, so until the end of
- 12 2017.
- Now, of course, Ray is concerned
- 14 because he's going to possibly be using some of
- 15 this material on patent, and he wants to make sure
- there's a market. What we're proposing, and we're
- willing to have a lot of people at the table for
- 18 this, we think that whoever wants to use it,
- 19 whatever seed company or developer that wants to
- use the Roundup Ready trait off patent, we've put a
- 21 proposal together and provided it to the
- 22 bioindustry organization where trait developers
- 23 work on stewardship policies and said "If you want
- to use this, we'll make it available. If you can
- 25 pay the cost of the registration, share that cost,

- 1 we'll continue that as long as you want us to do
- 2 it." Our data packages would be available. It's
- 3 about 1 to \$2 million a year to maintain this, so
- 4 we would welcome anybody in the industry that wants
- 5 to get involved in helping find the solution.
- 6 We think an industry approach is an
- 7 appropriate way to go, but we're open to a lot of
- 8 ideas and approaches to make sure that the farmers
- 9 want to use this. The breeders want to breed with
- 10 it. It will be available, and there won't be any
- 11 challenges with regulatory, and Ray, you have my
- 12 commitment and the commitment of my company that
- 13 we'll make sure that these regulatory approvals are
- in place so that you can export your soybeans.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Let me move this
- 16 discussion of the registration process along a
- 17 little bit. And I want to ask Diana for her view
- on whether we need new rules or agreements aimed at
- 19 improving that process.
- 20 DIANA MOSS: Great. Thanks for that.
- 21 If I could just back up for 30 seconds and maybe
- 22 put a different -- a slightly different perspective
- on this, when Roundup Ready 1 went off patent, this
- 24 will be the first opportunity to have competition
- in biotechnology seed, and that's a big thing.

- 1 There has been proprietary technology.
- 2 Again, that's attributable to our patent laws in
- 3 the U.S. That's good. It promotes innovation.
- 4 But once the patent expires, that is the -- that's
- 5 when the window starts to open.
- I would argue the window opens long
- 7 before that, in part because the pipelines take a
- 8 number of years to populate with potential new
- 9 products. That means that rivals, rival biotech
- 10 developers in this world of stacked trait products,
- 11 need to get access long before the patent expires
- 12 to be able to seamlessly transition and have those
- 13 products ready for market by the time Roundup Ready
- 14 is off patent.
- So there's potentially a gap here
- 16 where if we do not construct the right set of
- 17 policies and conditions and to smooth this
- 18 transition, all of this generic competition is in
- jeopardy, and the people who suffer from that are
- 20 not only rivals in the industry but the seed
- 21 companies and the ultimate consumers.
- We all deserve to benefit from generic
- 23 competition just like we have in pharmaceuticals,
- and you all remember paying really big prices for
- 25 some of these branded pharmaceuticals that now you

- 1 pay literally pennies for.
- 2 So I would view this process as really
- 3 a two-part process. One is to work with the patent
- 4 holder, and Monsanto has stepped forward in a very
- 5 positive, constructive way. I do not think that
- 6 those commitments go far enough. I think there has
- 7 to be more work done on making data available. I
- 8 think there needs to be an extension of the
- 9 registration process in excess of three years.
- 10 There have to be commitments not to sue for patent
- infringement if rival biotech developers want to
- 12 get R&D programs going. All right?
- 13 Antistacking provisions have been
- 14 problematic to date and could easily, easily gut
- 15 the whole transition to generic biotech seed. And
- 16 I think it's really important to note that unless
- this whole process is constructed smoothly and in a
- 18 way that promotes efficiency, what is sold outside
- 19 the United States will have a direct impact on
- 20 sales in the U.S., and we all know that. Unless
- 21 you get your registrations, unless the process is
- 22 nicely dovetailed, what you expect to sell overseas
- 23 can impact what you sell inside the United States.
- I don't think a legislative solution
- is going to work fast enough. A Hatch-Waxman type

- of approach that we saw on the generic
- 2 pharmaceutical side, I think, is unwieldy. It may
- 3 be a longer-term solution.
- 4 JAMES MacDONALD: Let me break in
- 5 right on that, not to stop you --
- 6 DIANA MOSS: Sorry.
- JAMES MacDONALD: -- but to ask you if
- 8 you'll expand a little and tell people what you
- 9 mean by a Hatch-Waxman process.
- 10 DIANA MOSS: The Hatch-Waxman Act --
- 11 I'm no expert on Hatch-Waxman, but the point to
- 12 make is that Hatch-Waxman put into place certain
- 13 rules and regulations that enabled the promotion of
- 14 generic pharmaceuticals before they went off
- 15 patent. It enabled generic drug manufacturers to
- 16 work within some windows to bring these new
- 17 products to market by engaging in the research and
- 18 development.
- 19 And there are obviously many details
- 20 to be worked out. I think the devil is in the
- 21 details, but it really consists of a two-part
- 22 process: working with Monsanto and developing the
- institutions to promote this. I would even suggest
- 24 a generic biotech seed organization, much like the
- 25 generic pharmaceutical association. You get on

- 1 their website. They've got a whole set of policy
- issues that can be nicely juxtaposed on what's
- 3 going on in biotech seed. So I think it's really a
- 4 two-pronged issue.
- JAMES MacDONALD: I think Diana has
- 6 touched on the entire -- well, not the entire.
- 7 Diana has touched on the set of issues that we want
- 8 to cover. I'm going to ask first Neil and then
- 9 Dermot what their views are on the proper mix of IP
- 10 protection going forward as we look at this issue.
- 11 NEIL HARL: On this issue, I think the
- 12 important point is -- it's already been noted that
- 13 farmers don't want the biolawsuit, and so when
- 14 you're going generic, you want to be sure there is
- 15 total purity.
- We've been through this with StarLink.
- 17 We know there's mechanical contamination. We know
- 18 there's pollen drift, all kinds of reasons why
- 19 patented material do get into other germplasms.
- 20 But there's more than that. There's also the PVPA,
- 21 the Plant Variety Protection Act. There could be
- 22 that kind of intellectual property protection
- 23 existing within a bag of generic seed, and that may
- not be at all clear because you've thought, well,
- this is just a Roundup Ready problem. There may be

- other patented or PVPA protected rights within that
- 2 bag.
- 3 So we have purity issues, and this is
- 4 why I've concluded that I think it's necessary for
- 5 this to be a matter of regulatory action, not -- I
- 6 think industry should be involved. I think there
- 7 should be a process by which the best minds pull
- 8 together the limitations and conditions,
- 9 restrictions that should be part of a generic seed
- 10 regimen, but I think it really has to come
- 11 eventually to the point of where we have the
- 12 enforcement power of government and the objectivity
- 13 and fairness that comes the same way.
- 14 JAMES MacDONALD: Dermot, do you have
- 15 anything to add?
- DERMOT HAYES: Just to say that there
- is an urgency about this. If we fail to maintain
- 18 our registration in China, then we will -- and the
- 19 fear comes when that becomes an issue, we will
- definitely have another breakdown in our system.
- 21 Therefore we can't separate that back out of the
- 22 commodity system, so therefore we lose the Chinese
- 23 market, so what everybody has said here is we need
- a third-party institution to accept an offer from
- 25 Monsanto to take that data and start that five-year

- 1 registration process and make sure it's finished in
- time, and if anything good comes out of this whole
- 3 conference, it would be that third-party
- 4 institution.
- 5 My preference would be for the soybean
- 6 association or ASTA, but if Neil is suggesting a
- 7 regulatory approval, it's six of one and half dozen
- 8 of the other, but we definitely need to get that
- 9 going. Monsanto has made a pretty generous offer.
- 10 Most companies would actually sell that data, so I
- think it's time to move, and I hope that the people
- who are in that kind of authority in the real world
- 13 has come.
- 14 NEIL HARL: There has to be
- objectivity and standing in the world economic
- 16 community for it to really work, and that's why I
- think a third-party presence makes a lot of sense
- 18 also.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Ray, anything to
- 20 that?
- 21 RAY GAESSER: Yeah, and to say we have
- 22 been talking about this issue a lot, and it is
- 23 really important to us, and we do -- everything
- that Diana and everyone down the line said is
- 25 actually true. It's so important that we solve the

- issue with Roundup Ready 1, but there's many other
- 2 traits coming on that will expire soon, and we have
- 3 to be -- acknowledge those needs also, but you
- 4 know, time is of the essence here.
- We don't have a lot of time with
- 6 Roundup Ready 1 if we want to have the ability to
- 7 use it generically in the United States and around
- 8 the world.
- 9 JAMES MacDONALD: Jim, do you have
- 10 anything?
- JIM TOBIN: Yeah, just a couple
- 12 things. As I said earlier, we welcome industry
- 13 involvement. We think there should be a lot of
- 14 people at the table when this is sorted out because
- 15 it is the first major trait coming off patent, and
- 16 we welcome insight and support in doing that.
- 17 I'd like to make just a few points so
- 18 people know what the generic picture will look
- 19 like. First of all, there are over 150 seed
- 20 companies that are licensed today to use the
- 21 Roundup Ready trait in soybeans. Every one of them
- 22 will have the ability to sell in 2015 Roundup Ready
- in soybeans without any new regulatory work,
- 24 without any new legislation. That's already
- possible because the soybeans reproduce; as they're

- 1 producing a seed, reproduce that trait.
- 2 There are also a number of stacks that
- 3 are already -- have already been enabled. The STS
- 4 stack that I mentioned earlier was planted on, we
- 5 estimate, about three million acres, so Roundup
- 6 Ready with STS is available and can be available in
- 7 the future.
- 8 We've enabled a number of other
- 9 stacks, the stack Replenish, a new oil quality
- 10 trait that DuPont has. We made our data package
- 11 available to them so they could do that. There's a
- 12 new 2,4-D stack, 2,4-D trait, that's coming out
- 13 that there would be the ability for someone in the
- industry to stack that, and we would provide
- 15 regulatory support for that.
- So it's possible without new
- 17 regulation for quite a bit of this to occur
- 18 already, but we're very open to having discussions
- 19 about additional things in that area, and also the
- 20 regulatory support for the international approvals,
- 21 we think, is a good approach, and like I say, we've
- 22 made that offer to the industry, so just a few
- 23 things to clarify the discussion.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Let me bring up a
- 25 related question and throw out to the panel, which

- is, is there a role for continued public investment
- in plant breeding? What's that role? And what
- 3 should we be doing in the public sector that we're
- 4 not doing now in terms of supportive plant
- 5 breeding? Anybody want to take that?
- 6 NEIL HARL: I would like to address
- 7 that briefly. I was on the ACAB biotechnology in
- 8 2000 and 2002. It was really created to deal with
- 9 the Terminator. Some of you may recall the
- 10 Terminator controversy.
- But we also dealt with the question of
- 12 how to cope with the very issues we're dealing with
- 13 here today, and the conclusion was that one of the
- 14 steps should be an increased amount of spending in
- 15 the public sector to encourage conventional crop
- breeding, and we sent that, I think, to everyone in
- positions of responsibility.
- Unfortunately, since then we've had a
- 19 period of difficulty with respect to budgets, and
- 20 so the amounts have actually been declining over
- 21 time. So if there's enough public interest in this
- 22 to support it at Congress, support it at the state
- level, I think this is a good thing to do.
- 24 It also adds another element to the
- 25 concentration issue because they can feed germplasm

- 1 into the system as they did back in the '70s, a
- 2 different kind of germplasm of course, but I think
- 3 it was an essential part of the total solution
- 4 today is to encourage that. It's just as I looked
- 5 ahead, I don't see much chance for that because of
- 6 the shortage of funds.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Any reactions?
- 8 Anyone else?
- 9 RAY GAESSER: I'd speak to that a
- 10 little bit, and thank you. You're exactly right,
- 11 and the Iowa Soybean Association and American
- 12 Soybean Association has really been trying to push
- 13 that idea. At the check-off level, the state and
- 14 national do invest in soybean research, you know,
- 15 at our universities and small businesses.
- But at the national level, there's
- 17 really a limited amount, and our associations have
- 18 been pushing for a long time for increased funding
- 19 for particularly soybean research because that's
- our charge but for more research in production
- 21 agriculture and continuing the conventional traits
- 22 and giving a generic market to farmers in having
- 23 that option.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Dermot.
- DERMOT HAYES: One of my colleagues at

- 1 the university is responsible for the big project
- 2 to examine the corn genome, and that's been highly
- 3 researched and something I'm very proud to be
- 4 associated with.
- 5 However, and there's a lot of other
- 6 good basic research on disease and in agronomy, and
- that's all legitimate public sector/taxpayer-funded
- 8 basic research. We haven't -- if you look at the
- 9 wheat example, there is public sector research on
- 10 wheat, but I think university professors are not
- 11 real good at making cold sale calls and meeting
- deadlines and forming teams, and so probably we're
- not as good as we could be, as the private sector
- is, at taking that basic research and turning it
- 15 into a sales product.
- And therefore, I think there's a
- 17 natural break-even point, and that is the public
- 18 sector does a lot of basic research and should get
- 19 funding for that, but when it gets to the point
- where a private sector company can do it more
- 21 efficiently, then I think we need to turn it back
- 22 over.
- JAMES MacDONALD: Diana?
- 24 DIANA MOSS: Can I just make one
- 25 comment? Just listening to what's been said here,

- 1 I think perhaps with generic Roundup Ready 1, we
- 2 will get more public sector funding because of the
- 3 lack of restrictions on how the traits can be used
- 4 and combined with other traits to potentially
- 5 produce new products.
- 6 But I think the whole catch phrase
- 7 here is certainty. If we want a successful
- 8 experience with the development of generic Roundup
- 9 Ready, then there has been to be certainty, and the
- 10 certainty should have started about five years ago
- 11 and not today. I would argue that we're even
- behind the curve even starting with this today.
- 13 It's really a very urgent situation
- 14 because of the lead times involved. Because of the
- 15 production of very complex stacked traited
- 16 products, certainty is the name of the game. If we
- want to get new products to market, there has to be
- 18 clear -- clarity, there has to be certainty, there
- 19 has to be a clear set of rules that are enforced
- and preferably that have all the stakeholders
- 21 involved and are pursued not only at the federal
- level but hopefully at a regional or a state level
- 23 as well.
- JAMES MacDONALD: I think looking at
- 25 the clock that we'll give Diana the last word on

- 1 that.
- 2 One point I want to make, I notice our
- 3 stenographer here. DOJ typically publishes the
- 4 results of these workshops. They publish the
- 5 transcripts on their website some -- I don't know
- 6 when that will be, but for those of you who want to
- 7 stay on top of it, review what's been said here,
- 8 that information is going to be available.
- 9 Our panel members will be around after
- 10 the panel for those of you who want to ask them a
- 11 little bit more about positions they've taken, and
- 12 right now I hope you'll join me in thanking the
- panel members for their time and comments.
- 14 PHIL WEISER: We'll be putting the
- transcripts up online, and for those who can't be
- 16 physically here, we'll invite everyone to look at
- 17 the issue. The folks who joined us here have come
- 18 from different parts of the country and some not so
- 19 far within the great state of Iowa.
- 20 Let me start by introducing them, and
- 21 then we'll start with a moderated discussion like
- 22 the one we just had.
- 23 Sitting right next to me here, Brian
- 24 Buhr from the economics department in Minnesota
- where he also has earned the outstanding policy

- 1 contribution from the American Agriculture
- 2 Economics Association. Thank you for joining us.
- Rachel Goodhue. I believe you're
- 4 native Iowan; is that right?
- 5 RACHEL GOODHUE: Yes.
- 6 PHIL WEISER: Good to have you back
- 7 home now, a professor at the University of
- 8 California Davis where she's in the resource
- 9 economic department.
- 10 Mary Hendrickson is someone known to
- 11 many of those here. She's not too far at the
- 12 University of Missouri. She's also a part-time
- 13 farmer on her family's farm, I understand.
- 14 MARY HENDRICKSON: No. Only
- 15 occasionally.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: Occasional farmer, I
- 17 guess. Sitting next to her is John Lawrence. John
- is an agriculture economist at Iowa State and has
- 19 been named one of the top five most influential
- 20 people -- top twenty-five. Not top five. I just
- 21 promoted you a little bit. Seeing if you were
- 22 paying attention. Top twenty-five most influential
- in the top -- in the past twenty-five years.
- 24 Chuck Wirtz comes to us as an
- 25 independent hog producer from here in Iowa and

- finally Patrick Woodall who's the research director
- 2 at Food and Water Watch, a nonprofit consumer
- 3 organization.
- 4 So you should notice like the last
- 5 time, there will be folks in the jackets who are
- 6 going to be asking you to submit your comments.
- 7 You can see them in the back of the room there.
- 8 They will walk through. Take an index card. Feel
- 9 free to give them your comments so I can work them
- 10 into the questions.
- I've got some questions that will get
- 12 us started. A number of them feed off of some of
- 13 the earlier discussions. The first is that farmers
- 14 are increasingly concerned that they are squeezed
- in terms of the supply chain, and one of the
- 16 related concerns there that we'll hit more at the
- end of the workshops in Washington is the
- 18 differential between what you pay for at retail
- 19 versus wholesale raises real concerns, and most
- 20 particularly from the antitrust perspective, there
- 21 has been discussions that biopower, often called
- 22 monopsony, is part of this equation.
- And I guess I'd like to ask folks to
- 24 explain a little bit about the dynamics of the
- 25 supply chain and where concerns arise. Patrick, if

- 1 you might start off on this.
- 2 PATRICK WOODALL: Sure. It's great to
- 3 be here. We're very happy that this workshop is
- 4 being held and that DOJ and USDA are having these
- 5 important and, we think, long overdue discussions
- 6 on these issues.
- 7 I think for us what we see is that the
- 8 decline in real farm need prices and a steady
- 9 increase in retail consumer prices for groceries
- 10 shows that there's big carveout in the middle where
- 11 the biggest companies, the consolidated companies,
- 12 are able to capture more and more of the value
- 13 chain in the marketplace.
- 14 This happens, I think, in part because
- 15 larger companies are able to assert more buyer
- 16 power, both over farmers, which has been shown in,
- 17 I think, all the livestock sectors pretty well but
- 18 also in other areas like the retail sector which
- 19 exerts tremendous pressure on food manufacturers,
- on produce marketers, and even on consumers, so
- 21 what we see is that even when grocery mergers occur
- 22 that increase the kind of efficiencies, those
- 23 efficiencies aren't really passed on to the
- consumers. They're captured by the companies and
- not delivered to the beneficiaries of the people

- 1 buying food in the supermarket.
- Obviously, on the farm gate side, we
- 3 see the opposite trend which is the pressures by
- 4 the meat packers and the shippers and the grocery
- 5 chains are pushing down and down on farmers, so the
- 6 real farm gate prices for almost everything have
- 7 been coming down for the past several decades while
- 8 the real cost to produce these goods has been going
- 9 up. And this puts kind of a double squeeze on the
- 10 situation. Farmers get a little less every year.
- 11 Consumers pay more every year, and the companies in
- 12 the middle, the fewer and fewer companies in the
- 13 middle, are taking a bigger bite.
- 14 And that, I think, for consumers and
- for farmers is an extremely problematic situation.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: Chuck, you are obviously
- on the front lines raising hogs. Have you
- 18 experienced similar concerns? What's your
- 19 perspective on this issue?
- 20 CHUCK WIRTZ: I'm an independent pork
- 21 producer, and I'm -- Todd Wiley happened to make
- 22 mention of those of us that try and negotiate pigs
- and try and set the marketplace. I'm one of the
- 24 people that are selling 5 percent of the hogs in
- 25 this country that is trying to set the price.

- 1 It gets extremely difficult at times;
- 2 in fact, almost to the point where you want to give
- 3 up and join the ranks of others. We're courted a
- 4 number of times to sign shackle space agreements
- 5 with packers, and we try and resist doing that for
- 6 the pure point that we believe that market
- 7 transparency and market discoveries is ultimately
- 8 important for a free market to flourish.
- 9 We have always been in this
- 10 marketplace price takers. We have never been able
- 11 to be price makers, and quite honestly, I don't
- 12 have -- I think the power has even shifted out of
- 13 the packers' hands. Some people want to try and
- 14 take aim at the packers, but the retail sector, in
- my opinion, has become so strong that when I talk
- 16 to them, when I sit in circles, sit around tables
- 17 and visit with them about challenges that they face
- in their industry, they pretty much echo the
- 19 sentiment that we have felt for years in that
- they're starting to be told "This is what we'll pay
- 21 for this particular cut of meat. If you want to
- 22 sell it to us, fine, and if you don't, that's fine
- 23 too."
- 24 And so I think the U.S. consumer needs
- 25 to understand that it's a very difficult situation

- 1 out here continuing to try and produce food not
- 2 only for the people in this country but for people
- 3 around the world. It's challenging.
- 4 PHIL WEISER: John, what's your
- 5 perspective on the market structure and where the
- 6 competitive concerns are?
- JOHN LAWRENCE: Well, I think as both
- 8 previous speakers said, there's concerns kind of
- 9 both ends. I think one of the things as you
- 10 mentioned as you started the discussion on the
- 11 farm, the wholesale spread has widened over time.
- 12 I think a part of that is we track prices, and we
- don't necessarily track costs. There's research
- 14 that does that.
- But part of it is we're buying a
- 16 different product than we did a few years ago.
- 17 There's more further processing, more convenience,
- 18 more packaging, more advertising, and so on that
- 19 comes out of those margins.
- 20 Certainly in the hog side, as Chuck
- just said, with the small number in the spot
- 22 market, I think that's a genuine concern. Where is
- 23 price discovery going to occur? What are the
- 24 functions of price discovery? What do we need it
- to do? Is it possible to go further downstream for

- 1 that price discovery? Is it possible to have other
- 2 types of price discovery?
- And I think those are questions that
- 4 the industry is needing to wrestle with in some
- 5 regards, whether it be the convenience or, as Chuck
- 6 said, the people who want to join the contracting,
- 7 its success is going to kill it because many that
- 8 were so successfully using somebody else
- 9 discovering price to use in my formula, now there's
- 10 nobody left to discover price, and so I think
- 11 that's a challenge.
- 12 PHIL WEISER: I'm going to come back
- 13 to this question with Mary. Before I do, Rachel, I
- 14 know you've thought about this margin you see that
- 15 people talked about. Any thoughts you want to
- 16 share on that topic?
- 17 RACHEL GOODHUE: Sure, and I'll go
- 18 back to what John said. You see me checking
- 19 something off here on my list. And in terms of
- thinking about margins, as John said, it doesn't
- 21 talk about the other costs, and I was thinking
- 22 about out in California talking to some lettuce
- grower/shippers, and what these folks have done,
- and they've integrated up the chain. Instead of
- 25 building an ethanol plant, they started -- they

- 1 started a big salad plant, have a lot of specialty
- 2 products.
- 3 They're still negotiating with
- 4 retailers, and they still have this issue mentioned
- 5 by Chuck of having people tell them what price they
- 6 are willing to pay.
- 7 And then the other thing that's
- 8 happening is they have more value added, but
- 9 there's also a more stable market for them. The
- 10 price of their product isn't nearly as highly
- 11 correlated with the price of bulk lettuce,
- 12 commodity lettuce, as you think it would be, and
- it's because of those other costs.
- So you see those more stable price for
- them, more stable retail price for that lettuce,
- 16 but it's being driven in part because that
- 17 commodity lettuce is a more important share of
- 18 their product.
- 19 So when we look at those margins, it's
- 20 not just who's capturing them but it's also about
- 21 is it an input cost, or is it about some sort of
- 22 market power?
- 23 PHIL WEISER: Brian?
- 24 BRIAN BUHR: Thank you. Thanks for
- 25 being -- pleasure to be here today. I always like

- 1 being the fifth one. There's little left to say.
- I think the important part of this,
- 3 though, it's interesting how today listening to
- 4 this, I think all of you go from one end of the
- 5 table to the other and the difference in
- 6 perspectives that happen from the same thing. It's
- 7 like the blind man is trying to tell if it's an
- 8 elephant or not. People feel different things.
- 9 But I think in this case it's
- 10 important to keep in mind that these business
- organizations and market structures are a spectrum
- of alternatives, so John was talking about open
- 13 markets and how important those are. I didn't
- 14 share his views on where he thinks those issues of
- 15 competition are and another person saying that
- 16 clearly these margin issues show there's a lack of
- 17 competition in markets, and that's kind of where
- 18 economists are at this. There's a spectrum of
- 19 competition here from open markets to complete
- 20 vertical integration and monopoly that we're
- 21 concerned about.
- But in that context, I guess it's kind
- of a challenge to think about is that competition
- is not only about that open market that we fixate
- on, but if you look at contracts, you look at

- 1 vertical integration, you look at emergence of
- 2 local foods, organic foods, and so on, all of those
- 3 in the economists' view are responses to
- 4 competition. They promote competition in markets.
- 5 They develop new products, and they come out of
- 6 trying to find ways to move through the market.
- 7 So we have had concerns about pricing
- 8 at farm levels. We've had concern about pricing at
- 9 wholesale levels. Retail certainly is there. For
- 10 the most part the research on that is fairly
- 11 suggestive that there is some sign of market
- 12 pressure but that it's not enough to offset the
- 13 competitive advantages of scale and integration and
- 14 the types of innovations.
- You know, the other challenge to think
- 16 about in business processes is as an innovation
- 17 process in itself. So maybe jumping ahead to some
- 18 of your questions, but from a policy perspective,
- 19 limiting business organization structures and
- 20 limiting those opportunities is sort of a
- 21 suppression of innovation in the sense of how is
- the market structure organized. So to think
- 23 broadly about those issues and the importance of
- them, of really defining is there an issue of
- competition, which is the difficult question.

- 1 PHIL WEISER: So two things. One is I
- 2 encourage all the speakers to speak into the
- 3 microphones so folks in the back can hear. That's
- 4 the first thing.
- 5 The second thing is just to ask a
- 6 question that is notable. It underscores the
- 7 iterative nature of this process. So at the last
- 8 event in Washington, this issue, which is one of
- 9 the big issues on people's minds, is one we will
- 10 have to grapple with more intensely. Call it the
- 11 wholesale/retail differential or whatever. From
- 12 farm gate to retail, I think, is what Patrick
- 13 called it.
- 14 Here's the question, and I encourage
- everyone here and everyone who's watching and going
- 16 to follow later, commodity prices for farmers go up
- and down, but retail prices tend to stay higher
- once they go up. The consumer and the farmer both
- 19 lose. Where is this margin all going?
- 20 We've had some discussion on this
- 21 point. For others who have experience in research,
- 22 please share with us so we can help grapple with
- 23 this question.
- Let me go to another point that was
- 25 raised inherent and let Mary start on this, which

- 1 is the nature of the contracting. So one form of
- 2 the market structure that has evolved over time is
- 3 having more spot market-driven price discovery to a
- 4 greater reliance on forward contracting with more
- 5 limited spot markets.
- I think the statistics offered by Todd
- 7 Wiley earlier was that there's only 5 to 6 percent
- 8 of hog sales are driven by spot market with a lot
- 9 of contracts that are going to be pegged with an
- 10 open term.
- 11 And I guess, Mary, I'd ask you, having
- sort of thought some about this dynamic is whether
- 13 it's effective or whether there are concerns that
- 14 you want to raise with respect to it.
- MARY HENDRICKSON: Well, I have to say
- 16 that I'm no expert on price, and I'm sitting here
- around a bunch of economists as a sociologist, so
- 18 I'm not going to address the price issue because
- 19 that's not something I'm going to model and think
- 20 about the price.
- I think the important thing about
- 22 contracts and the way that we've seen consolidation
- 23 happen is that there are other issues, and there's
- other social/community/environmental issues that
- are really important in this, and at the farm

- 1 level, I think one of the big issues is impacts on
- 2 choice and autonomy, and we've heard some of those
- discussions today, but as you start to think about
- 4 what happens with contracting, there becomes --
- 5 there's a lot more specifications, particularly as
- 6 you move from marketing contracts into production
- 7 contracts about, you know, what can be grown? How
- 8 can it be grown? What kinds of -- in the livestock
- 9 arena, what kinds of medicine and veterinary health
- 10 can be given to it?
- 11 And so really, you're moving decision
- 12 making away from the farmer and into the hands of
- 13 absent management, and as you do that, that is also
- 14 a way to move profit away from the farmer and into
- 15 the hands of other people who control the
- 16 contracts.
- And so I think that that's really
- important in terms of thinking about choices and
- 19 autonomy and just that natural idea that farmers
- 20 are really interested, I believe, having grown up
- on a farm and hearing the farmers talk today -- are
- 22 very interested in thinking through themselves how
- they want to care for animals, what kind of crops
- they want to plant, how they want to manage their
- soil and manage their water and all these kinds of

- 1 different things, and I think that's the question
- 2 we start to face as we see this consolidated market
- 3 happening.
- And so I don't really want to -- for
- 5 me it's not so much a question of price even though
- 6 I think in jurisprudence you have to -- you know,
- 7 it's been kind of defined down to that, that
- 8 question, but I think that there are these other
- 9 questions that are in play.
- 10 And the other thing I want to say too
- 11 from our work on this, you know, there are quite a
- 12 bit of stories about packers in particular talking
- 13 about consolidating to be large enough to provide
- 14 protein counter, for instance, for large retailers.
- And so that is actually given as a
- 16 reason to consolidate, and so the retail sector
- does seem -- I mean we didn't have a national
- 18 retail sector, right, for a long, long time, and
- 19 we've got one now at the national level, and we're
- 20 now forming global retail sectors.
- 21 So the question is as we patent -- if
- 22 a national retail sector starts to force
- 23 consolidation, what will happen as we get to a
- 24 global retail sector, and what does that mean for
- 25 any kind of smaller independent players anywhere

- 1 along the chain, be it farmers or small processors
- 2 or small retailers? And I think that there are a
- 3 number of questions about that in terms of how the
- 4 food chain is organized.
- 5 PHIL WEISER: Chuck, I want to turn to
- 6 you. Eddie Wise said, which Mary has echoed, and
- 7 I'd like you to maybe explain, if you could, if it
- 8 is indeed what you were suggesting, if you do sign
- 9 these contracts, his words is you're dead. What's
- 10 that sentiment? Is that what Mary is saying? Your
- 11 autonomy is limited?
- 12 Why is there such a concern about
- 13 these contracts? Obviously a lot of people have
- done it. Could you give a little more explanation
- on -- from the farmer perspective how these
- 16 contracts are viewed?
- 17 CHUCK WIRTZ: Well, my -- I try and
- 18 negotiate my pigs, and my typical day starts out, I
- 19 will -- I happen to have the luxury of living in
- 20 north central Iowa, so I have -- from a livestock
- 21 pork producer, I happen to have the luxury of
- 22 having access to almost every large packer that
- there is, so it's a little bit easier for me to
- negotiate a price than it is maybe someone who only
- 25 has one or two major packers in their backyard.

202

- But my typical day starts out, I will
- 2 make the rounds, and I always tell the packer I'm
- 3 making the rounds, and I will call up to six
- 4 different packers. And the question I will ask
- 5 them is if they need any pigs.
- As an example today, I called them up
- 7 and said "Are you going -- I'm trying to negotiate
- 8 pigs for next week. Do you need any pigs next
- 9 week?" Well, when you call six packers and you're
- 10 to the fourth one and no one needs any pigs, you
- start to get a little nervous that you might not be
- 12 able to get your pigs sold.
- And you're in such a time-sensitive
- 14 system. As Todd Wiley said, you know, you have
- 15 pigs. I've got pigs coming on Monday, and I have
- to empty a barn, and so you're struggling to try
- and figure out, oh, my God, where am I going to
- 18 move these pigs?
- 19 So that's the reason you would sign
- those contract shackle space agreements because
- 21 they always afford you an opportunity to sell your
- 22 pigs because if I call one particular packer -- and
- 23 I won't name who it is -- their comment to me, the
- buyer's comment is, you know, "We're 94 percent
- 25 bought."

203

- I said "So what? You're 94 percent
- 2 bought for June. You have enough committed pigs on
- 3 shackle space agreements that 94 percent bought
- 4 does not scare me." 100 percent bought scares me
- 5 because now I can't sell pigs.
- 6 So it becomes very nerve-racking when
- 7 I'm trying to negotiate pigs that I'm the only one
- 8 out there trying to do it, and that's facetious
- 9 because I'm not the only one, but I'm one of the
- 10 few that's trying to do it, and I'm going to
- influence the market of probably 50 percent of the
- 12 hogs that are out there that are on shackle space
- 13 agreements but are on pricing formulas that are
- 14 driven off of what I negotiate.
- Now, when the DOJ called me, they said
- 16 "Well, couldn't you actually have access to inside
- information?" And that's true. There's market
- 18 reports that come out, and we talked about market
- 19 transparency. I think it's very, very important
- 20 that there be accurate information available to the
- 21 marketplace so that we understand what the market
- 22 is.
- 23 So at -- in the morning at about
- 24 11 o'clock, there's a morning report that comes
- out, and I'm always looking at that to see what is

- 1 being offered, and at 3 o'clock another report
- 2 comes out, and you're trying to figure out what's
- 3 being offered. And there's cutoffs for those time
- 4 periods, and packers will oftentimes bring you a
- 5 bid at 9:31 because 9:30 is the cutoff. And so if
- 6 they're going to bring you a higher bid, they bring
- 7 it to you at 9:31 because it won't make the morning
- 8 report.
- 9 If they're going to sell you
- 10 something -- buy something from you in the
- 11 afternoon, they'll come at 1:31 because 1:30 is the
- 12 cutoff for the afternoon report. Or in most cases
- 13 recently, most of the negotiated pigs have happened
- in the live market because most of the contracts
- that are shackle space agreements that are signed
- 16 with packers are available and are driven off of
- 17 what we call the western corn belt, which is a
- 18 lean-based market, and so the live market doesn't
- 19 influence that.
- So when they need pigs, they know how
- 21 to buy them so as not to influence the cost of all
- 22 their pigs. Now, is that bad? It's legal. They
- 23 can do it. What I do, I'd probably do the same
- thing if somebody made the rules that way.
- 25 But it is -- it is a challenge. I

- 1 mean we're all human, and the tendency will be to
- 2 game the system and work the system to your
- 3 advantage.
- 4 PHIL WEISER: John, Chuck touched on a
- 5 number of aspects of the dynamics of how prices are
- 6 set and how these contract relations work. Do you
- 7 have a concern on this transparency issue, or how
- 8 would you suggest we think about it?
- 9 JOHN LAWRENCE: Well, the
- 10 transparency, the mandatory price reporting was
- 11 mentioned this morning, and it's -- it has been a
- 12 significant change, I think, in the way the hog
- 13 market is priced. Pork is not included in the
- 14 mandatory price reporting at this time. There is
- 15 the data available, but as Chuck said, there are
- 16 rules there. It comes out -- has to be in by 9:30.
- 17 It gets reported at some point after that.
- Previous to that, there were people
- 19 that knew the phone number of the market reporter
- that was collecting the information over the phone,
- and so for example, they would call. This would be
- 22 a farmer who would call Des Moines's office, find
- out what that individual was hearing. Well, the
- individual was not hearing anything because the
- 25 data is transferred electronically in at a certain

- 1 time, and so there's been some changes.
- 2 So yes, there's transparency in that
- 3 the prices are all reported according to law, and
- 4 they get passed out at certain times, but you don't
- 5 see a lot of the formation. And I don't know if
- 6 Chuck does this. I know on the cattle side there
- 7 are -- private sector, there are clubs that they
- 8 join that they get messages to the text -- their
- 9 phone as soon as a trade occurs, so packer, you
- 10 know, offers me a bid at 10:30. At 10:31 it's
- 11 punched into the phone, and it gets sent to
- 12 everybody who's in the system.
- 13 And so they found that the public
- 14 sector is not providing them enough information
- 15 through -- to make the kind of decisions that you
- 16 need to make. They want to hear it from other
- 17 people.
- 18 PHIL WEISER: Brian, you started this
- 19 as well. Do you have some thoughts you want to
- 20 share?
- 21 BRIAN BUHR: Well, I think I agree
- 22 pretty much. The transparency is given in markets,
- that ability to be able to make decisions based off
- 24 reasonable prize.
- My concern, I guess the concern I'll

- 1 voice, is usually transparency comes on to me let's
- 2 have a policy about a requirement for 25 or
- 3 30 percent of hogs or in the open market or
- 4 something like that, and that creates a dilemma
- 5 for, you know, is that reducing producers' options
- 6 who are choosing to take contracts or purchase
- 7 versus negotiated prices the same way? So
- 8 transparency is sort of that, you know, you can
- 9 either regulate these markets or you can look at
- 10 how do we facilitate that transparency, and John's
- 11 example is a good example.
- 12 And with Web-based systems, you know,
- text messaging and so on, the information system
- 14 dimension of this, I think, is a huge part of
- 15 market formation that's just starting to get in
- 16 place in agriculture, and it's one of those
- 17 elements again where, I mean, you're talking
- 18 caution about policy and regulation issues and that
- 19 the market finds a way, that there are ways to get
- 20 that information out there. That information is
- 21 important for decisions, and we ought to focus
- 22 carefully on trying to achieve that point where we
- 23 make that open market as efficient as possible, as
- transparent as possible, so that it becomes a
- 25 choice that makes those decisions that packers and

- 1 producers want to make to achieve profitability to
- 2 be able to make those decisions, whichever way that
- 3 goes.
- 4 And so, you know, it's kind of that
- 5 free market. We mentioned the Chicago economist
- 6 before, kind of open market version. The part they
- 7 miss usually is that there is a need for open
- 8 markets to fail, and you need to have mechanisms to
- 9 try to correct those, and a lot of the transparency
- 10 information flow is -- exchange of information is
- absolutely critical to that, and that information
- includes one other important point here, I think,
- is quality information that a lot of what drives
- 14 setup for contracts is the quality and the timing
- issues and shackle space.
- And open market price is hard over the
- 17 phone to say "I've got hogs that are 51, 52 percent
- lean," you know, such and such down to the grade of
- 19 that hog and convince that packer that's what they
- are, and so you start to contract.
- We have the mechanisms now to trace
- 22 animals, traceability protocols and so on, identify
- 23 genetics, pass that through the supply chain, and
- let the open market work better. And I think
- that's a place where policywise we really ought to

- 1 look at how do we facilitate that information
- 2 structure rather than regulating that information
- 3 structure, so really facilitation rather than
- 4 regulation becoming part of that.
- 5 PHIL WEISER: John?
- JOHN LAWRENCE: Phil, just to
- 7 follow up on one thing I don't want lost here, and
- 8 that was what Chuck went through as starting his
- 9 day and calling six people and sorting this out.
- 10 How much time does that take, and is that a daily
- 11 event, or is that once a week or once a month when
- 12 you have hogs to sell?
- 13 CHUCK WIRTZ: It takes a long time.
- 14 In fact, my wife wonders why it takes me so long to
- do chores in the morning, and I tell her, well,
- it's because I spent two hours in the hog building,
- and one hour was on the phone trying to deal with
- 18 packers.
- 19 But you kind of get -- it doesn't have
- 20 to be a real long conversation with packers. You
- 21 can pretty much run through, and they'll tell you
- whether they're sitting pretty good for next week.
- 23 They really don't need anything or they'll say "I
- qot to wait until Thursday because Thursday at noon
- 25 all my committed suppliers turn in what they have

- 1 for loads, and then I'll kind of know if I have a
- 2 need or I don't have a need."
- 3 So you wait until Thursday noon, and
- 4 then you call in. I think the -- I always worry.
- 5 I don't ever raise cattle, but I always hear about
- 6 the show list, and then I always hear about cattle
- 7 being traded in about a 30-minute time window on
- 8 Friday afternoon, and I'm always worried if the hog
- 9 industry ever gets to that point, I'm going to be
- 10 toast because my barns are so time-sensitive that
- if I miss the boat and don't get my pigs sold, I'm
- 12 not exactly sure what I'm going to do.
- JOHN LAWRENCE: And I guess my point
- is, one of the reasons I think people are going to
- 15 contracting is a convenience issue because that's a
- lot of work and particularly if you're studying the
- 17 barns and the time.
- 18 CHUCK WIRTZ: It is. It is, but my
- 19 encouragement to all producers and specifically as
- 20 producers get larger, I'm not asking them to
- 21 negotiate all the pigs. I'm just saying for God
- 22 sakes, take one load a week and negotiate it
- 23 because if all of us would just do a little bit, if
- 24 all of us would recognize the importance of
- 25 negotiating the market and everybody would do a

- 1 little bit, it wouldn't depend on all of us to do
- 2 all of it.
- PHIL WEISER: So let me go to Patrick
- 4 and Rachel in a second, but I would want to note
- 5 that a lot of discussion about the role of public
- 6 policies, there are three concepts that have
- 7 highfalutin economic jargon, but they've been
- 8 nicely illustrated.
- 9 One is concerns about information
- 10 asymmetry and how to facilitate information that
- can enable people to make decisions. That's true
- 12 for end consumers and for producers. Second, the
- 13 prior panel talked a lot about what gets called
- 14 public goods. And intellectual property production
- is one response to this concern. So is funding and
- 16 research, which is something that was called for in
- 17 the prior panel.
- 18 And then also I think this point about
- 19 a market failure being able to stay in the market.
- 20 One thing that the secretary mentioned is quite
- 21 interesting is getting broadband to all rural
- 22 producers so they can participate effectively in
- the ecosystem, I thought, was an important point.
- Let me go to Patrick and Rachel on the
- 25 following points worth noting. The level of

- 1 contracting differs in different commodities
- between poultry, hogs, and cattle. Is there
- 3 anything you learned from that comparison on this
- 4 discussion, Patrick, you might be able to share?
- 5 PATRICK WOODALL: Well, I think the
- 6 kind of question that producers ask is the surety
- of being able to market their goods through a
- 8 contract and may make up for the kind of price
- 9 volatility. That is, producers make a trade-off.
- 10 They get -- what they get from a contract is they
- 11 eliminate some price risk, and they eliminate some
- 12 marketing risk.
- But I think what's underdiscussed is
- that in exchange, they pick up a giant amount of
- 15 contract risk, and this contract risk is in many
- 16 fold. Mary talked about some of these things, but
- 17 I think generally one of the things that's not
- 18 talked about enough is this investment risk; right?
- 19 Because producers, especially in the hog and
- 20 broiler industry, have to invest between half a
- 21 million or a million dollars into a facility to
- 22 produce livestock at spec to send to the packer.
- This is a burden that is placed on the
- 24 grower/producer, but yet the liability is not on
- 25 the buyer at all, and this is a significant

- 1 overhang, a debt overhang on farmers, that is tied
- 2 to a contract. This becomes especially perilous
- 3 when integrators or packers fail.
- Now, this year a whole bunch of hog --
- 5 pork processors failed in the Southeast, and
- 6 Pilgrims Pride has been under bankruptcy, and many,
- 7 many growers and producers that have this overhang
- 8 of debt that was required upon them for their
- 9 contracts, 60 percent of hog producers that are
- 10 under contract are required to make giant capital
- investments just to secure their contract. You go
- 12 to upgrade their new buildings. This risk on the
- debt side combined with the risk of contractor
- failure presents a significant risk to producers
- 15 that I think is downplayed on the efficiency and
- 16 benefits and convenience of marketing at a
- 17 consistent price.
- 18 I think this kind of balance is not
- 19 really discussed hardly at all in real terms for
- 20 producers because it is a significant risk, and
- 21 that's on top of the risk of the liability, the
- 22 environmental liability for dealing with manure
- 23 management and then the other risks that producers
- 24 might have.
- I mean I think the real understanding,

- 1 when you think about what's going on in the broiler
- 2 industry, 99 percent of birds are produced under
- 3 contract. It's virtually 100 percent integrated.
- 4 Growers don't own the birds. They just produce the
- 5 birds on to service, but the reality is that
- 6 50 percent of poultry producers only have one or
- 7 two integrators that serve them, so there's really
- 8 no market at all, and more -- about 60 percent of
- 9 them don't -- feel they have no alternative to the
- integrator they're dealing with now.
- 11 So this contractor risk can lock
- 12 producers in, and they can lock them into some very
- 13 significant cost problems, both on the debt side,
- on the contractor failure side, and on the
- 15 liability side, and many of them have nowhere else
- 16 to go.
- 17 So there is a difficulty with the
- 18 negotiated price marketing, and it's a real
- 19 difficulty, but the reality is on the hog sector,
- you're talking about 10 percent of the trades that
- are on the open market, and they are influencing
- 22 the prices on the formula side that could be half
- or more of the marketplace, so that also creates
- some kind of situations where a tiny number of
- 25 buyers on the spot market can really manipulate a

- 1 thin market like hogs pretty easily here actually,
- 2 so we're concerned about all of these things.
- The contract risk is significant. It
- 4 needs to be talked about in alignment with this
- 5 overall benefit of the contract.
- 6 PHIL WEISER: You want to jump back in
- 7 on that, Mary?
- 8 MARY HENDRICKSON: Yeah. I just
- 9 wanted to say that I think one of the big things
- 10 about contracts is that as Patrick was mentioning,
- if you have options on where you want to contract,
- 12 and Bill Heffernan has done some studies in Union
- 13 Parish, Louisiana, over 30 years, and as options
- 14 from integrators went down from four in 1969 to two
- in 1981 and then one in 1999, farmers are much less
- 16 satisfied with the contracts, felt much more locked
- into arrangements that they didn't really want to
- 18 choose, and felt like they had no power in
- 19 negotiating the contract.
- 20 So I think it's really important -- I
- 21 mean contracts in and of themselves can be really
- 22 wonderful things for reducing risk but only if
- there is a -- there's no power in asymmetry there.
- You've got to have equal -- some sort of equal
- positions of power to negotiate a good contract,

- and that has to do with if you have options, where
- 2 you're going to sell things and where is your
- 3 market.
- 4 And you know, we've seen this in the
- 5 poultry industry, to some extent in the hog
- 6 industry, I think. It's, you know, that there just
- 7 aren't -- if you have a poultry plant one place,
- 8 there's a circle around there, and that's the only
- 9 place you can get a contract. And we're starting
- 10 to see that a little bit in hogs, maybe not as
- 11 much, but that's what's happened in poultry, and I
- think that that's a serious concern a lot of people
- 13 have about contracts.
- 14 PHIL WEISER: Rachel, you want to add
- 15 anything to this?
- 16 RACHEL GOODHUE: Sure. A couple of
- 17 things here. I guess the first thing I will do is
- 18 speak directly to Mary and Patrick for a moment.
- 19 And in terms of contract choice and so on, I will
- 20 come back to one of our earlier speakers previously
- 21 who pointed out that he chose a contract, and
- 22 certainly a contract is a question of what you get
- out of it, and I think to some extent what you're
- both talking about is there can be a big difference
- 25 in negotiating power when you initially enter the

- 1 contract whereas what happens five years later, ten
- years later when the initial contract is up, and I
- 3 just kind of wanted to draw that out.
- 4 Then the next thing I would say about
- 5 this is two more comments. One about as the number
- of integrators goes down, and what I was thinking
- about is the California sugar beet industry, or
- 8 maybe I should say the former California sugar beet
- 9 industry, and it's true that we lost all the
- 10 processors, but that's because they weren't making
- any money either, and so it's always a question of
- 12 watching in a specific area if it's something about
- 13 long-term trend in the industry versus decisions
- 14 made by individual processors for their own
- 15 reasons.
- And then the other thing which is a
- bigger thought question for folks in the audience
- 18 really, and some people may be on contracts that
- 19 are like this, but I was just thinking about
- there's a lot of ways to peg price that don't
- 21 involve spot price.
- If you think about broilers, all the
- 23 chickens are contracted or owned by the processors,
- so the question is, how do they set that contract
- 25 price? They've got a different mechanism. And so

- 1 maybe one thing we might be seeing -- whether we
- 2 want to see it or not, of course, depends on the
- 3 specific contract terms but price determination
- 4 mechanisms that are based on something other than a
- 5 spot price that's perhaps increasingly
- 6 unrepresentative of the price that producers in the
- 7 industry as a whole are obtaining.
- 8 So that's -- that might be something
- 9 to think about for the future. If the spot market
- 10 is unreliable, if there's not enough of a market
- 11 for the transparency to be effective, then maybe
- other mechanisms need to be explored.
- 13 PHIL WEISER: So I just want to
- 14 underscore sort of in the call for further
- 15 information and thoughts. Rachel's two great
- 16 points, the first one involving what you might call
- 17 a renewal contract situation and how to avoid what
- 18 the comments called ex-post after-the-fact
- 19 opportunism. Once someone is locked into a
- 20 particular purchaser, how do you ensure that they
- 21 are not taken full advantage of? If you maybe had
- 22 the right arrangement at the front end of the
- 23 contract that gave you some protection, that could
- 24 help.
- Other industries -- electric power

- 1 comes to mind -- has regulations that deal with
- 2 these sorts of situations.
- 3 The other point you made about other
- 4 price setting other than relying on spot market.
- 5 For those who have experienced knowledge as to
- 6 those sorts of case studies, we really welcome
- 7 them. That's valuable information for us.
- 8 Let me ask a question that came up to
- 9 Chuck, and you can maybe respond. Others can
- 10 respond. The feeling of a lack of power by
- 11 producers begs the question, are there cooperatives
- 12 that provide a mechanism to enable producers to
- come together as a way of essentially
- 14 countervailing market power that can ensure a fair
- 15 price for sellers?
- 16 The Congress has passed a law --
- 17 you're probably well familiar with it -- the
- 18 Capper-Volstead Act which provides an important and
- 19 constructive role for cooperatives in the chain
- 20 that we're talking about.
- Is that a part of this picture, Chuck?
- 22 Have you thought about does it work in your sector?
- I know other sectors may be more or less
- susceptible to cooperatives playing a role than
- others.

220

- 1 CHUCK WIRTZ: There are. There's a
- 2 marketing organization called Producers Livestock
- 3 Marketing Association out of -- I believe it's
- 4 Sioux City. They work with smaller producers
- 5 trying to help them market their hogs.
- 6 For the most part, if you can deliver
- 7 a semi load of pigs, you can negotiate pigs
- 8 because you pretty much have the ability to deliver
- 9 a scale of pigs that a packer is willing to
- 10 negotiate with you.
- I will tell you, though, that it is --
- it is true that the more loads you have to
- 13 negotiate, the more willing they are to negotiate.
- 14 I've had instances where I've offered two loads at
- 15 a price or four loads at a higher price, and
- 16 they'll take the four loads at a higher price
- versus if you didn't have the four loads when you
- 18 got the higher price, so there is some of that
- 19 going on.
- 20 PHIL WEISER: That's the case for
- 21 cooperatives, in other words.
- 22 CHUCK WIRTZ: Right.
- 23 PHIL WEISER: You can negotiate the
- amount you're selling.
- 25 CHUCK WIRTZ: You can negotiate those.

- 1 The problem is, though, it's like I had a
- 2 conversation with one of the buyers there this
- 3 morning. Right now it's extremely difficult to
- 4 market pigs because we had a fire at Logansport,
- 5 Indiana, and there's such a delicate balance
- 6 between supply and demand of hogs that that plant
- 7 being down, every day that it's down, those pigs
- 8 have to be killed somewhere else.
- 9 So there's a push of those pigs to the
- 10 west, and counterly, we're having to deliver pigs
- 11 from north central Iowa to Crete, Nebraska, to try
- 12 and find -- we have to go west to find a packer
- 13 that will kill our pigs because going east is
- 14 getting inundated from these pigs coming from the
- 15 east because of that fire, so it is a very delicate
- 16 balance.
- 17 PHIL WEISER: Rachel, you want to jump
- in on that point?
- 19 RACHEL GOODHUE: I did because again,
- 20 California has some instances of different cases
- 21 like that as well in wine grapes, and this is an
- 22 interesting case just because of the product, but
- 23 because the industry is very differentiated,
- there's a producers' negotiating group called
- 25 Allied Wine Grape Growers, and it will come in and

- 1 help members negotiate for their grapes, and more
- 2 importantly, given some of the things we talked
- 3 about with contract risk earlier, they assure.
- 4 They assure each other as a group.
- 5 So if your buyer goes broke and you
- 6 don't get your payments, then everybody has
- 7 contributed into a pool so that you don't realize a
- 8 zero return on that year's crop.
- 9 And another interesting case is
- 10 processing tomatoes. There's no real spot market
- 11 there. This is one of the industries that
- 12 motivated my earlier comment, and what we have
- instead is an industry producer negotiation group,
- 14 the California Tomato Growers Association, and they
- 15 negotiate with the processor. Now, these are
- 16 contract prices, but it's a very transparent
- 17 negotiation process in terms of how the prices are
- 18 settled and what the processors are paying for base
- 19 price.
- 20 PHIL WEISER: So I want to go to
- 21 another question that emerges from what Chuck just
- 22 said, which is the amount of distance you have to
- 23 ship because of the changing market structure. For
- some people -- and in Colorado we'll have a local
- 25 producer of cattle who's related such a story --

- 1 it's maddening that they can actually produce
- 2 cattle, let's say in this case in Colorado Springs.
- 3 They want to ship it to Whole Foods, say, or other
- 4 outlets that might be in Denver or Boulder, but in
- 5 order to do that, they've got to ship their cattle
- 6 down to Texas where the, you know, distribution
- 7 facility is.
- 8 And so that makes it a lot harder to
- 9 have locally grown food, and it also makes it
- 10 harder for people when they're buying food to know
- 11 what truly is local. So we've referred to it
- 12 before, and people have raised this issue about
- consumer awareness, and I think I heard Secretary
- 14 Vilsack say that there's a real push to know your
- 15 food, know your farmer.
- To what extent is there local
- awareness about where their food is coming from?
- 18 Is it an advantage to be local? Do those markets
- 19 exist? I think, Mary, said you want to start on
- 20 that one?
- 21 MARY HENDRICKSON: Yeah. Thank you.
- 22 I think one of the issues you just raised about
- 23 Colorado Springs to Texas is one of, again, Whole
- Foods is a very dominant player in the natural
- 25 grocery sector; right? So there's very little

- 1 competition in some sense with Whole Foods.
- 2 So what happened is we see these more
- 3 national scale players create more national scale
- 4 infrastructure, and so we have limited a lot of the
- 5 infrastructure that used to exist for local --
- 6 either it's processing facilities. It is local
- 7 warehousing. It's packing and sorting facilities,
- 8 all of these kinds of things that that
- 9 infrastructure no longer exists.
- 10 And you know, the argument is, how
- 11 come it disappeared? Just simply because it was
- inefficient, or are there other reasons? And I
- 13 think that's something to tease out. But that
- 14 makes it very, very difficult as we start to see
- 15 these local markets.
- So there's a very vibrant market, for
- instance, in farmer's markets. What have we got?
- 18 Somewhere over 5,000 farmer's markets across the
- 19 country. They're very competitive normally. The
- 20 producers there are -- it's a very competitive
- 21 market. Farmers really have to be on top of their
- 22 game to do it. They're providing a lot of
- information to consumers and so on.
- But once you move out of that
- 25 particular direct relationship between farmer and

- 1 consumer, then the infrastructure issues become
- 2 really, really important. It's particularly
- 3 difficult for meat vendors of any sort at the local
- 4 level because of the costs. A local farmer at the
- 5 market in Columbia, Missouri, for instances, says
- 6 it's \$400 to slaughter his beef cattle at a
- 7 small -- very small scale but actually medium scale
- 8 for a USDA-inspected locker plant in Missouri
- 9 versus, you know, some of the industry averages
- 10 are, you know, probably closer to a quarter of
- 11 that.
- 12 And so that -- you know, part of that
- is because rendering is consolidated, so nobody can
- 14 sell their by-products anymore. I mean there's a
- 15 lot of issues that all play into that.
- So I think that those are some of the
- 17 issues that we have to start thinking about at the
- 18 local level, but that infrastructure, it becomes
- 19 really apparent too as we go to a global scale, a
- lot of global players in the food system are at the
- 21 global scale where there was a global retail
- 22 sector. You know, there's a global trading sector
- in grades, and so that raises the question of what
- happens at the -- you know, if we've seen these
- 25 changes from local to national scale, what happens

- 1 when we go to global scale?
- 2 And finally I would say something that
- 3 doesn't have anything to do with price and
- 4 efficiency whatsoever but questions about
- 5 redundancy and resiliency in the food system, and
- 6 that's what I think a lot of folks in the local
- 7 arena, it's not just a matter of trying to
- 8 differentiate their price and -- or their products
- 9 and get into new markets because they're frustrated
- 10 with other markets when they see these as marketing
- opportunities, but there are some questions about
- 12 societal goods, about, you know, if we have
- 13 redundancy, that allows us to absorb more shocks.
- 14 You have a highly concentrated system.
- 15 It's much more difficult to absorb shocks, be they
- 16 financial shocks or environmental shocks or what
- they are. So I think that redundancy and
- 18 resiliency is another important thing to think
- 19 about in terms of local markets and what kind of
- 20 societal goods that they actually provide for
- 21 people.
- 22 PHIL WEISER: John, I want to segue
- 23 back to something that a couple farmers said on the
- 24 earlier panel, the role and the importance of niche
- 25 players or specialty offerings. Local food could

- 1 be in that category.
- 2 Broadly speaking, how significant do
- 3 you think this idea is of niche development, and is
- 4 local for the food good example of that, of how to
- 5 overcome the obstacles that Mary has talked about
- 6 and what sorts, if any, policy responses are
- 7 appropriate.
- JOHN LAWRENCE: Well, and I've often
- 9 used this quote, and I probably ought to look to
- 10 see if it's factual or not, but I think one of
- 11 Webster's definitions of niche is a small crevice
- 12 and environment in which to hide.
- 13 Oftentimes that -- from a niche market
- 14 standpoint, that's what you're trying to do, is
- 15 find someplace so you don't have to compete on a
- 16 commodity scale, that you're doing something
- 17 unique, somehow differentiate that product, and
- 18 whether it is by distance or how the animal is
- 19 produced or the genetics of it or whatever it is,
- there's some distinguishing factor.
- 21 And then you have to have a market
- 22 infrastructure or system that allows you to prove
- 23 that differentiation because the flip side of it is
- 24 protecting the consumer. All right? If suddenly
- 25 there's a huge increase in interest in natural --

- 1 and there's no strong definition of natural. By
- 2 golly, I'm international too. Pay me more money.
- 3 Then you get into consumer fraud issues. And so
- 4 how do you protect that?
- 5 And this is maybe popular in the trade
- 6 industry, the local is the fastest growing or the
- 7 hottest item in restaurants this year. But it's
- 8 starting at a very small base, so back to your
- 9 question. Is this a significant outlet?
- I think you will find some individuals
- 11 that can do very well. The Whole Foods and the
- 12 natural beef and cow, whatever specs they had
- 13 started out as a niche that some producers got
- 14 into, but as a business, I'm assuming here, how do
- 15 we get this national distribution? How do we do it
- 16 cost effectively? It's having centralized packing
- plants and distribution systems, and so now
- 18 suddenly we're back into transportation logistics.
- Our commodity systems, that's one of
- 20 the things we did very, very well is efficiency and
- 21 logistics. You can run into some of the same
- 22 pricing issues as you get into local and these
- 23 niche markets. Oftentimes they're based off of the
- commodity price, so it's a premium to the
- 25 commodity.

229

- 1 Farmer's markets, they may be more of
- 2 a direct negotiation, but some of those same issues
- 3 will follow you into those niches.
- 4 PHIL WEISER: Patrick, if I recall
- 5 correctly, your comments talk a little bit about
- 6 the experience in the organic sector which was
- 7 developed off of certain regulations and what
- 8 constitutes organic.
- 9 What did we learn from that, and more
- 10 generally, what do you think of the promise of
- 11 niche development, niches?
- 12 PATRICK WOODALL: I think this
- 13 question really reflects the consolidation in the
- 14 marketplace. And I think as you saw the number of
- 15 cattle slaughter companies decline and the number
- of facilities decline, this kind of creates a
- 17 barrier to industry. There's a classic
- 18 consolidation impact on the marketplace. It
- 19 creates a barrier to entry.
- The capital cost of building a new
- 21 slaughter facility and the barrier of finding
- 22 supplies in a marketplace that's locked up by
- 23 captive supply agreements creates a real difficulty
- and an impact and prevents -- effectively prevents
- 25 a lot of reconstruction of these local

- 1 marketplaces.
- In organic, I think what we saw was
- 3 the promise of a niche market that grew very, very
- 4 quickly, and many small producers took advantage of
- 5 that. They were quickly swamped in many respects
- 6 by the giant food companies. Of the 30 biggest
- 7 food companies, a third bought up organic brands
- 8 within the first ten years, and half launched their
- 9 own organic brands.
- 10 And in organic milk producers, the
- organic dairy farms thought that they could kind of
- 12 outrun the system, I think, for a long time and
- 13 made a premium, but when the milk prices collapsed
- 14 in 2007, the dairy milk prices came down faster and
- 15 harder, and suddenly there was a very consolidated
- 16 market where a very few buyers are buying organic
- 17 milk from dairy farms, and they were especially
- 18 squeezed and faced the dairy crisis harder and
- 19 earlier than I think other dairy farmers did, which
- 20 was quite terrible for all of them but earlier and
- 21 worse for organics.
- 22 PHIL WEISER: That note leads into my
- last question which I'll give to the panel for a
- 24 minute or so. The question is twofold. One is, is
- 25 it a marketplace today where farmers can start up

- 1 and compete on the merits and have a shot to make
- 2 it? And to the extent there are barriers or
- 3 impediments, what are they, and what, if anything,
- 4 can policy do about that?
- 5 Brian, how do you size that up?
- 6 BRIAN BUHR: Well, we do know this
- 7 conversation about niche markets is part of that.
- 8 You know, it's from John's comment about the
- 9 crevices is kind of enlightening because the larger
- 10 commercial food chain which produces highly -- high
- 11 quality, cost-effective food that feeds the nine
- 12 million people we've heard about is sort of that
- 13 piece that helps maintain that -- one producer
- 14 earlier talked about they're cost driven. It
- 15 maintains that cost-driven food system where you're
- 16 trying to provide that which opens up those
- 17 crevices. I mean it's literally that piece where
- 18 when people make a choice to go to local, organic,
- or producers, those opportunities arise.
- The ability to do that, I think one of
- 21 the biggest issues is capital, which came up
- 22 earlier. What we haven't talked much about is
- 23 capital formation in these markets.
- And then I think being on the merits
- 25 make up the ability to enter -- you know, the

- 1 market barriers to entry issues, and the challenge
- 2 today is even for relatively modest farm operations
- 3 with land values what they are in Iowa now, 5,
- 4 6,000 bucks down here. We don't know that in
- 5 Minnesota yet.
- 6 But if you look at those types of
- 7 barriers to entry, it's really difficult to get in,
- 8 and the fact in agriculture is there are large
- 9 economies to scale. So one of the issues that did
- 10 come up earlier is, how do we finance agriculture?
- 11 And what's happening -- and we can
- 12 talk about integrators being part of that financial
- 13 model and of course, you know, linking with larger
- 14 production firms to gaining access to capital.
- 15 We're looking to farm credit systems that exists to
- 16 provide access to capital. And all of those things
- 17 help foster competition without putting necessarily
- 18 market restrictions on. They're sort of
- 19 facilitating aspects of this.
- 20 So that capital size is really
- 21 important, and a piece of this that, I know, in
- 22 Iowa and other places, it's very controversial, but
- you might as well say it, is the only access to
- 24 capital in agriculture is primarily debt capital.
- 25 And no other industry in the country, folks, is

- 1 primarily on debt capital. There's very little
- 2 equity that can come into this industry outside.
- And we get upset because it goes to
- 4 the large producers and the large integrators,
- 5 production companies, but for example, if you start
- 6 a small organic company and look at cooperatives as
- an example of this, offering shares for people to
- 8 buy into community situations, you're providing
- 9 facilitation with capital in innovative ways,
- 10 micro-lending of those aspects. Are there ways to
- 11 create innovation into that market that does open
- 12 up these channels?
- 13 And rather than blaming the big person
- 14 for closing markets, we're not allowing the opening
- of people to get into these markets in many cases.
- 16 So I keep saying facilitation, but I think that's
- 17 where we need to look at. How do we form those
- 18 necessary conditions to get capital in the markets?
- 19 PHIL WEISER: Rachel.
- 20 RACHEL GOODHUE: So certainly Brian
- 21 brought up key points here, so I will just throw
- 22 out a couple other things going back to John's
- 23 earlier comments about niche markets. Finding a
- 24 market and finding a market you can grow and keep
- from scratch isn't easy whether you're starting a

- 1 farm, business, or you're trying to redirect the
- 2 one you have.
- 3 Certainly something like
- 4 community-supported agriculture where you get
- 5 customers to subscribe to the produce industry
- 6 apparently can also work in the meat on a very
- 7 small scale. That's one way of getting money into
- 8 your business.
- 9 At the same time whether you're
- 10 cultivating a direct market, we had an earlier
- 11 comment about -- on an earlier panel about how much
- of the small scale stuff can really work, and
- 13 that's a good question. By definition a niche is a
- 14 niche. I don't know how many little crevices folks
- 15 have to hide in in total.
- The other thing that I will mention
- certainly that hasn't come up in this panel
- 18 actually that much except for the gentleman from
- 19 North Carolina earlier, which is certainly last
- 20 night when I got here, my dad and my friend were at
- 21 a pesticide training session, which I bet a lot of
- other people went to too, and regulatory compliance
- 23 is a big cost.
- 24 California, I guess you could say
- we're the leader or in last place, depending on how

- 1 you feel, in terms of regulation of agriculture,
- 2 and it's a huge concern. People spend a lot of
- 3 time on it, and people spend a lot of money on it,
- 4 and if you're starting from scratch, that's another
- 5 big challenge that certainly hasn't been discussed
- 6 a lot today, but it matters.
- 7 Mary mentioned about environmental
- 8 compliance. That's just one small piece of
- 9 regulation of agriculture.
- 10 MARY HENDRICKSON: If I could just
- build on what Rachel was just saying, I think that
- 12 there are a couple of policy levers that aren't
- 13 working very well for small scale growers, and this
- 14 has to do with compliance issues around a
- 15 regulatory infrastructure does not work very well
- 16 for small scale, and often this regulatory
- infrastructure is really built for the larger scale
- 18 that we've seen emerge in agriculture, and it
- doesn't work very well for small scale.
- 20 And I would say this is particularly
- 21 true around food safety governance, and you know,
- there's new rumblings about what's going to happen
- 23 with food safety regulations. We're already seeing
- 24 produce auctions in Missouri run primarily by, you
- know, Amish/Mennonite farmers and other farmers who

- 1 these are real open auctions for produce.
- We've seen those be impacted --
- 3 perhaps this summer there's some fear about it
- 4 because of good agriculture practices versus
- 5 regulations which seems to be now compulsory for a
- 6 lot of produce growers, so the way food safety
- 7 governance happens, it's not very well thought out,
- 8 and food safety governance is not going to be
- 9 appropriate.
- The same kind of things is not going
- 11 to be appropriate at all scales of production and
- 12 consumption, and I think it's really important to
- think hard about how that happens so that we don't
- end up with some of the same issues we've had in
- terms of pesticide regulations or safety
- 16 regulations and so on, and this is not to say
- 17 regulation isn't useful and necessary. It's just
- 18 to say that we have to think about what are the
- 19 appropriate scales and how that works. And I think
- 20 that's really important.
- 21 And the last thing I would say too is
- 22 that I think it's really important to think about
- 23 these larger goals of, I mean, we're talking about
- issues of concern to farmers, but these are issues
- of concern to larger society as well on how our

- 1 landscape looks, and I think somebody on an earlier
- 2 panel mentioned something about Iowa being kind of
- 3 known for corn. Basically driving through, all you
- 4 see is corn when this was a cornucopia of a number
- of different products, a number of different
- 6 landscapes, you know, just maybe 40 years ago, 40,
- 7 50 years ago, and so, you know, that has biological
- 8 diversity complications. That has implications for
- 9 wildlife, for water quality, for water quantity,
- 10 all of these kinds of things.
- 11 And I think that those things become
- very important to the issue we're addressing in
- 13 consolidation and competition because of those
- 14 larger societal goals that we can incur that are
- 15 tightly linked to the industry structure.
- JOHN LAWRENCE: I think the question
- was in getting started, and I think it's always
- 18 been difficult to get started in agriculture. I
- 19 think back to when I was growing up and people I
- 20 knew that worked the night shift someplace but
- 21 farmed during the daytime. That continues today.
- 22 We talked about part-time farmers. To
- 23 me they've been farming full-time, and they've gone
- back to a job, so I understand the difficulty.
- 25 The capital it takes -- and Brian

- 1 talked about this. We often talked about the way
- 2 you get capital is either you're born into it or
- 3 you marry into it. The interest is a little higher
- 4 on one of those than the other.
- 5 The other role that was mentioned
- 6 earlier is the role that contracts have played or
- 7 integrators have played in helping to secure some
- 8 of those loans. If I don't have a section of
- 9 Grandpa's land behind me but I have a contract, am
- 10 I able to access them?
- 11 The contract risk that was mentioned
- 12 is quite real. So they're going to investigate
- 13 what's the integrity or the stayability of the
- 14 company behind it?
- But beyond conventional agriculture,
- doing what we've done or what Dad did, we see a lot
- of interest. We hear it. It's in the press a lot.
- 18 We have meetings, and there's a lot of interest
- 19 that's featured in the newspapers. How many
- 20 numbers it actually is, I'm not sure of the smaller
- 21 farmers, whether it's the welfare-friendly pork
- 22 like Neiman Ranch has 400-plus growers and the
- 23 welfare-friendly situation that's much lower
- 24 capital than conventional production. Some of the
- 25 farmer's markets are high labor produce-type

- 1 things, I think is providing some opportunities
- 2 that were maybe there 50 years ago, weren't there
- 3 10 years ago, and are beginning to evolve some
- 4 today.
- 5 PHIL WEISER: Chuck, the question for
- 6 you is, would you encourage your kids to go into
- 7 this, and if there are impediments there, what are
- 8 they?
- 9 CHUCK WIRTZ: I wish -- I have two
- 10 boys in college, and I don't think either one of
- 11 them are going to come back to farm, and that's
- 12 unfortunate. I mean I knew when I was in high
- 13 school, that's what I wanted to do when I wore a
- 14 blue coat. I knew I was not going to go to
- 15 college, and I was a good student. I got straight
- 16 A's in school, but I just knew I wanted to farm. I
- 17 lived, breathed, eat, sleep, drove on the tractor,
- 18 sat on the fender. I'm sure it wasn't safe, but I
- 19 never fell off and got ran over.
- I mean, you know, it was just a
- 21 different world back then. I mean you grew up. It
- 22 was just a love affair with farming. You just
- loved to do it. And it's challenging, and you
- know, that's why I'm so passionate about trying to
- 25 preserve a marketplace, and I think as an industry,

- 1 as a pork industry, we recognize that we don't have
- 2 enough pigs being openly negotiated, and we're
- 3 going to try and address that. We get a little
- 4 concerned when the government is going to come in
- 5 and mandate that.
- I have -- one of the first confinement
- 7 barns I built was built with a contract. I was
- 8 able to walk into the bank, and the bank would lend
- 9 me the money because of the strength of the
- 10 contract, and that enabled me to expand my hog
- operation, to take it to the next level, so there's
- 12 a place for that.
- But if we want to preserve the
- 14 marketplace, we have to preserve a negotiated --
- 15 you know, you talk about having price set on
- 16 something else, and different people have talked
- about, well, let's set the price based on the
- 18 carcass cutout. Farmers don't operate in that
- 19 market. We don't negotiate it. We don't produce a
- 20 carcass. We produce a pig, so we have to have
- 21 price discovery in a live pig arena in order for us
- 22 to negotiate in that.
- If we lose that market, I'll even have
- a harder time convincing my sons to come back on
- 25 the farm. But I do have a seventh grader that

- likes to ride the tractor with me and likes to be
- out there, and he's my exit strategy.
- 3 PHIL WEISER: Patrick, you started the
- 4 discussion off, if you want the last word, anything
- 5 else to add.
- 6 PATRICK WOODALL: I think that
- 7 question is the question that all farmers have
- 8 heard today asked, which is, is this something I
- 9 would recommend my kids do? And I think many of
- 10 them say that, you know, in a very concentrated
- 11 marketplace, it's really difficult, and that's why
- 12 USDA is so interested in figuring out how to
- 13 leverage more tools for rural development because
- 14 it's harder now, I think, for farmers to make it in
- a marketplace where there are very few buyers, and
- 16 it's difficult to make ends meet.
- And that question that you see today,
- and I think you'll see it at the end of the day is,
- 19 what is the role of consolidation and that question
- on an intergenerational challenge for farming in
- 21 America, and that's important.
- 22 PHIL WEISER: We'll take a break until
- 3:30. We'll hear from the enforcers and come back
- from anyone else here who wants to be heard. Thank
- you all for a great discussion.

242

- 1 (Short recess.)
- 2 MARK TOBEY: All right. I think we're
- 3 going to get started now. If we could get your
- 4 attention, we're going to start the enforcers'
- 5 panel, and since we're enforcers, you'd better pay
- 6 attention.
- Well, thank you all for coming today.
- 8 We have this last panel, the enforcers' panel,
- 9 which it is my pleasure to be the moderator of. My
- 10 name is Mark Tobey. I am the relatively new
- 11 agriculture counsel at the Department of Justice
- 12 antitrust division.
- Actually, there are two pieces to my
- 14 job. One is state relations, and one is
- agriculture, so with this panel of state attorneys
- 16 general and my federal counterparts who do
- 17 agriculture work, I mean it doesn't get any better
- than that for me, and so we're very pleased today
- 19 to be able to talk about the enforcement landscape
- 20 in agriculture and antitrust and add into that
- 21 commodities regulation.
- 22 And we have today with us three
- 23 attorneys general that I'm very pleased to have
- 24 gotten to know a little bit. Two of these fine
- 25 gentlemen are part of the antitrust committee that

- 1 interfaces with the U.S. Department of Justice and
- the Federal Trade Commission, and then General
- 3 Bullock from Montana has been very involved in the
- 4 agriculture aspects of the attorney general --
- 5 attorneys general's work.
- 6 So we have the attorney general of
- 7 Montana, Steve Bullock, and we will go through one
- 8 by one -- this panel is a little bit different from
- 9 the ones that you just heard. This will be more of
- 10 a statement talking about work in the agriculture
- and enforcement area. We'll go one by one through
- 12 the panel.
- 13 Then after everyone has made their
- 14 statements, we'll have a little bit of a
- discussion, and then we will take questions in the
- 16 same manner in which we've done it before, which is
- that please write your questions, and we'll have
- 18 the FFA volunteers come and get your questions, and
- 19 toward the end of the panel, we'll see -- I'll look
- 20 through them and see if there's anything that we
- 21 can address with this panel.
- I'm going to say off the bat, because
- 23 maybe these folks would not want to say it, we're
- 24 all enforcers. We all have investigations or cases
- that we can't talk about. That's one reason why we

- 1 have to do the presentations the way that we're
- 2 doing it. Now, I apologize in advance. Maybe some
- 3 of the questions will actually go to matters that
- 4 we can't talk about. It isn't that we're trying to
- 5 hide the ball. It's just that that is the way that
- 6 these investigations have to be conducted.
- 7 So let me start by introducing with
- 8 great pleasure Steve Bullock, the attorney general
- 9 of Montana. Steve was elected as Montana's 20th
- 10 attorney general in November of 2008. His career
- in public service began as chief counsel to the
- 12 Montana secretary of state. He went on to serve
- 13 for four years with the Montana Department of
- 14 Justice, first as an executive assistant attorney
- 15 general and then as the active chief deputy in
- 16 Montana.
- 17 He also served as the attorney
- 18 general's legislative director from 2001 to 2004,
- 19 and he practiced law in Washington, D.C. at Steptoe
- 20 & Johnson, and he served as an adjunct professor at
- 21 my alma mater, George Washington University School
- 22 of Law.
- 23 Prior to his election in Montana, he
- worked in private practice in Helena, and he was
- born in Montana and graduated from high school in

- 1 public schools in Montana and got his degree from
- 2 Claremont McKenna and his law degree from Columbia
- 3 Law School. So Steve.
- 4 ATTORNEY GENERAL STEVE BULLOCK:
- 5 Thanks, Mark. And on my -- behalf of myself and
- 6 the other panelists, I'd like to thank the
- 7 Department of Justice and USDA and their dedicated
- 8 staff for pulling this together today. I think
- 9 we've all learned a lot, and it wouldn't have been
- 10 possible without the hard work from folks like you,
- 11 Mark.
- In 1999 I was an assistant attorney
- 13 general with the Montana Department of Justice, and
- 14 I had the opportunity to provide testimony to the
- senate commerce committee. At that time the
- 16 committee was grappling with the issues of how
- mergers in the agriculture industry had affected
- 18 consumers.
- The following year in Colorado, the
- 20 USDA convened a summit to discuss livestock and
- 21 grain issues. State and federal governmental
- 22 regulators came together to discuss the vexing
- 23 issues surrounding market concentration and its
- impact on consumers and producers.
- In many respects it's deja vu all over

- 1 again. Everything I testified about a decade ago,
- 2 highly concentrated markets, potential abuse of
- 3 market power, to harm both producers and consumers,
- 4 the need for greater market transparency, and a
- 5 plea for greater coordination effort in regulation
- 6 enforcement, it's as true today, if not more so.
- 7 So on the one hand, I think that
- 8 there's reason for skepticism and indeed pessimism.
- 9 Yet fast-forwarding a decade plus later, there are
- 10 bright spots on the horizon. Within two months
- 11 from my coming into office last year, JBS National
- 12 called off its proposed merger. The merger
- 13 threatened to combine the world's largest beef
- 14 packer with the nation's fourth largest,
- 15 concentrating over 80 percent of the nation's
- 16 capacity in just three firms that threatened to
- both reduce demand for ranchers and now for the
- 18 consumers.
- 19 And when you think about it, it's
- 20 unlikely that their decision to walk away from that
- 21 proposed transaction was attributable just to a
- 22 change of heart. It was the result of the United
- 23 States Department of Justice and 16 states joining
- hand in hand to stop it, having filed suit to block
- 25 that merger four months prior.

- 1 Another bright spot is the fact that
- 2 this workshop is even being held today. As I
- 3 mentioned earlier, certainly not the first time
- 4 that regulators have gathered together to learn
- 5 about and discuss these concerns, but I imagine it
- 6 is the first time that the United States attorney
- 7 general and the United States secretary of
- 8 agriculture and this many AGs and others have come
- 9 together.
- 10 And that's as it should be because
- it's not just about a rural way of life or clinging
- 12 to some nostalgic past. It's just practical. It's
- 13 about ensuring the competitiveness of agricultural
- 14 markets for all of our states. America's rural and
- urban economies absolutely depend on each other.
- 16 The rural economy has often been the barometer of
- the nation's economy as a whole, and when rural
- 18 America is suffering, we can expect the nation's
- 19 economy to suffer as well.
- 20 Agriculture ranks as one of the top
- 21 sectors in most of our state economies. And while
- 22 the agriculture heritage of all of our states
- differs, sometimes dramatically, the concerns about
- 24 market concentrations, transparency, and effective
- 25 regulation can cross geographical boundaries and

- 1 their shared concerns irrespective of the crops we
- 2 produce and the animals that we raise.
- For example, in Montana we don't have
- 4 the significant corn, soybean, or hog production
- 5 that you find in the Midwest and here in Iowa, but
- 6 agriculture is still my state's largest industry.
- 7 In Montana our dominant ag commodities are beef
- 8 cattle and wheat and barley with a value of crop
- 9 and livestock production about \$3 billion in 2008.
- 10 And the economic health of our one million
- 11 Montanans is inextricably intertwined with the
- 12 economic health of our agriculture economy.
- The changes in those industries that
- influence our farmers and ranchers over the past
- 15 decade, it really has changed the face of
- 16 agriculture itself. For example, in 1984 the
- 17 Montana landscape was dotted with almost 200 grain
- 18 elevators. Today there's less than 50 even as
- 19 production has risen.
- Nationwide, as we heard, the top four
- 21 beef packers process about 85 percent of our beef
- 22 and the top four pork packers, around 65 percent of
- 23 the pork. Just a handful of multinationals now
- dominate the seed and trait industry.
- Overlaying all this, we have a rail

- 1 transportation system that our grandparents could
- 2 not have comprehended at this point. In 1930 there
- were over 130 Class I railroads. Today there are
- 4 seven. Four of those seven control over 95 percent
- of ton miles hauled in the United States.
- 6 Yesterday the states -- 14 so far have
- 7 signed on, and we submitted comments from the
- 8 states' perspective, the state AGs' intent to serve
- 9 as the starting point to help frame this discussion
- 10 as we go forward. Yeah, we also know that there's
- 11 a lot more to be done. There's going to be a
- 12 number of workshops. Those comments covered more
- than just seeds or seeds and hogs, and I think that
- 14 they squarely address many of the issues that we're
- 15 grappling with today.
- 16 For seeds, the issues that the seed
- industry face are incredibly complex. They do
- 18 require a thorough understanding of not just
- 19 antitrust jurisprudence or law but also of
- 20 intellectual property laws and the way that these
- 21 two areas rely on, and the DOJ and USDA should
- 22 explore the concerns that have been raised
- 23 considering whether there's basis for changes in
- 24 policies in existing law.
- And for dairy the Capper-Volstead Act,

- 1 the current milk pricing schemes under the
- 2 agriculture marketing agreement, need be reviewed
- 3 to ensure that they can continue to protect and
- 4 benefit dairy farmers as originally intended.
- 5 And for the meat industry, the USDA
- 6 and the DOJ should explore legislative or
- 7 regulatory revisions that will ensure compliance
- 8 with the Packers and Stockyards Act; specifically
- 9 whether it would be available -- or would be
- 10 valuable to adopt rules that regulate captive
- 11 supply and procurement matters. Further, we should
- 12 explore to what extent state involvement would
- 13 potentially benefit enforcement of the PSA.
- 14 And on an earlier panel, Iowa Attorney
- 15 General Tom Miller made that offer to Christine
- Varney and the secretary, and that's an offer that
- 17 we take seriously because we found that when the
- 18 states and the federal government are working
- 19 together, we can typically get much more done.
- When it comes to rail, our comments
- that we submitted spell out our support of
- 22 legislation that will reform the framework and
- 23 functions of the Surface Transportation Board and
- legislation that would repeal the outdated
- antitrust exemptions that railroads have reaped the

- 1 benefits of for so long. The legislation would
- 2 simply bring railroads under the same rules as
- 3 almost every other business must follow.
- 4 Frankly, we're not going to be able to
- 5 turn back the hands of time. Enforcers can't open
- 6 up state-sponsored packing plants. I can't go back
- 7 to Montana and start my own Class I railroad.
- 8 Rather, I think that our role is ultimately to
- 9 ensure that any additional consolidation or
- 10 integration in the agriculture sector does not
- 11 occur without a critical and coordinated review.
- Our role is that there is a regulatory
- 13 framework to fill some of the gaping holes that
- 14 exist and that where there are potential market
- 15 failures, actual or perceived, we vigorously
- 16 investigate and, when appropriate, enforce our
- laws.
- 18 And most critically as enforcers, our
- 19 role is to work together. I for one think that
- 20 these workshops are a productive first step in
- 21 understanding the issues that face many of our
- 22 producers every day. I've heard from farmers and
- 23 ranchers in my home state that they feel like this
- has been a long time coming.
- But I hope that we can all agree that

- 1 these workshops, even if they have been a long time
- 2 coming, present both the opportunity and a promise
- 3 to a renewed commitment. Thanks so much.
- 4 MARK TOBEY: Thank you, Attorney
- 5 General Bullock. Now we will hear from Attorney
- 6 General Chris Koster of Missouri. Chris Koster was
- 7 sworn in as the 41st attorney general of the State
- 8 of Missouri in 2009. From 2004 to 2008 Mr. Koster
- 9 represented the 31st district in the Missouri
- 10 Senate and contributed to debate over a number of
- interesting topics like stem cell research, tort
- 12 reform, and the elimination of Medicaid fraud.
- Prior to his election to the Missouri
- 14 Senate, Mr. Koster served as county prosecutor and
- 15 prosecuting attorney in a small rural county called
- 16 Cass County in Missouri. He also practiced law in
- 17 a Kansas City law firm, Husch, Blackwell & Sanders,
- 18 and served as an assistant attorney general in
- 19 Missouri from 1991 to 1993.
- 20 He was born in St. Louis. He received
- 21 his degree from the University of Missouri and his
- law degree from the University of Missouri School
- of Law. In addition, he has an MBA from Washington
- 24 University in St. Louis. Attorney General Chris
- 25 Koster.

- 1 ATTORNEY GENERAL CHRIS KOSTER: Thank
- 2 you and good afternoon, everyone. It's been an
- 3 extraordinary day in a lot of ways. One, it's the
- 4 first antitrust conference I've ever attended where
- 5 there are 800 people in the audience who aren't
- 6 scrambling to file their CLE hours with the local
- 7 bar.
- 8 AGs, particularly AGs in the Midwest,
- 9 of course, have historically been involved in
- 10 agricultural issues, although outside of the
- 11 antitrust area typically. In Missouri as in Iowa,
- 12 I think, CAFO production is a -- probably three of
- 13 the top five cases in my office in Missouri revolve
- 14 around CAFO production and the controversies that
- 15 accompany those all over the country. So
- 16 agriculture is always in the top of every
- 17 Midwestern AG's mind.
- But we're also involved in the
- 19 takeover of grain facilities that have been subject
- 20 to Ponzi schemes in recent years, licensing of
- 21 agricultural production, typical environmental
- 22 cases, groundwater runoff and the like.
- 23 And then moving into the antitrust
- area, Missouri as in many of the states here
- 25 represented were involved in the Zeneca case

- 1 recently as well as the American Cyanamid case.
- I've only been on the job at Missouri
- 3 for about -- coming up on a year and a half, but
- 4 right as soon as we walked in the door, the
- 5 antitrust issues that are symbolized by today's
- 6 conference were really front and center and remain
- 7 a topic of almost constant discussion between
- 8 attorneys general around the country.
- 9 I come here in kind of an odd dual
- 10 role. As the attorney general from Missouri, I
- 11 come from the state that houses and is home to many
- 12 important companies in this area, including one
- 13 that is a topic of constant discussion. Along with
- 14 Rich Cordray, the attorney general to my left, your
- right, I also am cochair of the National
- 16 Association of Attorneys General antitrust working
- 17 group. And so no matter which hat I happen to be
- 18 wearing, Missouri wants to be at the table.
- 19 Whether that table is set here in the Midwest or is
- set at the Justice Department or anywhere else in
- 21 the country, Missouri wants to be at the table as
- 22 these things are decided and I think has a special
- 23 interest in that regard.
- What do attorneys general think about
- 25 when they think about these ag issues that we have

- 1 discussed today? Well, we have our historic and
- 2 traditional role, which is to use the antitrust
- 3 laws and, importantly, the consumer protection laws
- 4 to protect against abusive contractual language and
- 5 to guard against anticompetitive behavior that
- 6 unnaturally extends patents.
- 7 In the antitrust working group that
- 8 General Cordray and I work on, we also act as a
- 9 supporting organization to one degree or another,
- 10 however you want to phrase it, to the Department of
- Justice in their analysis of market definition and
- in their fact-finding efforts.
- We serve as a local eyes and ears to
- 14 the Department of Justice as they think through --
- as Christine Varney's organization thinks through
- 16 the difficult questions that have been raised here
- today, and then at the end of that analysis, we
- 18 either have the ability to act in concert with the
- 19 Department of Justice or to go in our own
- 20 direction.
- 21 Speaking for myself, there's a third
- 22 principle that I try to advance as we all discuss
- these issues, and that is the principle of bringing
- some finality to these issues. Again, speaking
- only for myself, I don't think that these

- discussions should go on endlessly. People on
- 2 either side of these complicated and complex issues
- 3 deserve answers to their questions, and so while
- 4 the antitrust working group and all of us
- 5 individually as antitrust enforcers have an ongoing
- 6 responsibility to monitor the anticompetitive
- 7 behavior that is occurring in the agricultural
- 8 sector to the extent that it is and that is an
- 9 ongoing effort, bringing finality to discreet and
- 10 individual decisions so that companies and
- interested parties are simply not left for years
- wondering what is going on, I think, is a principle
- that to a large degree we agree among ourselves on
- 14 and try to advance.
- These are complex issues that haven't
- been said, and there's no date certain we can offer
- 17 as we think through difficult problems, but we
- don't want to think through them forever.
- One other aspect that strikes me as
- 20 interesting is the role that private litigation
- 21 plays in these questions. To draw an analogy to
- 22 the computer arena, you have the litigation going
- on in Delaware right now between Intel and AMD, and
- they are a private party-on-party litigation, piece
- of litigation, that is occurring in that state.

- 1 And so I think in general terms, attorneys general
- 2 look at those questions -- look at that litigation
- 3 and wonder, are the antitrust issues in private
- 4 litigation framed correctly?
- 5 And additionally, to what extent would
- 6 regulatory involvement with the public sector
- 7 getting involved in those cases, either as an
- 8 intervening party or as someone who is bringing
- 9 separate litigation as occurred in that case in
- 10 Delaware where the State of New York actually left
- 11 New York to file their cases in the court in
- 12 Delaware, does public -- is the public interest
- 13 advanced by a separate piece of litigation?
- 14 Those are all things that we think
- about because when two major parties are privately
- 16 litigating, their interests are represented, but
- who is in the process to represent the public's
- 18 interest?
- 19 One question that could arise
- theoretically as we go down the line in the private
- 21 litigation that is occurring in St. Louis in Judge
- 22 Webber's court in the seed issue between Monsanto
- and Pioneer is when that litigation proceeds to a
- 24 point where the antitrust questions that are at
- issue there are decided in one way or another, if

- 1 the antitrust issues are decided so that the
- 2 questions remain and are allowed to go to trial and
- 3 become live questions, then I would think that a
- 4 lot of parties, both at the state level and perhaps
- 5 at the federal level, are going to look at that and
- 6 ask the question, are the public interests being
- 7 adequately represented as that table is set?
- 8 And I would think that different
- 9 states and different interests would want to make
- 10 their voice heard at some point were that question
- 11 to go live in St. Louis, if it ever goes live in
- 12 St. Louis in that litigation sometime over the next
- 13 year. So those are my thoughts. Rich.
- 14 MARK TOBEY: Thank you, General
- 15 Koster. Next we will have Attorney General Richard
- 16 Cordray of the State of Ohio. Richard Cordray was
- 17 elected Ohio's attorney general in November of
- 18 2008. He previously served as Ohio's treasurer and
- 19 as treasurer of Franklin County, as a state
- 20 representative, and as Ohio's first solicitor
- 21 general.
- In these various positions, Attorney
- 23 General Cordray has been dedicated to the value of
- 24 community service. In 2003 he received the
- 25 Presidential Service Award from the Ohio Legal

- 1 Assistants Foundation, and in 2000 the Human Rights
- 2 Campaign named him humanitarian of the year for his
- 3 efforts promoting tolerance and understanding in
- 4 communities.
- 5 General Cordray earned his master's
- 6 degree with first class honors from Oxford
- 7 University and graduated from the University of
- 8 Chicago Law School where he was editor of the Law
- 9 Review. He lives in Grove City in Ohio, and my
- 10 favorite factoid about General Cordray is that his
- 11 earliest claim to fame was as an undefeated
- 12 five-time champion on Jeopardy. General Cordray.
- 13 ATTORNEY GENERAL RICHARD CORDRAY:
- 14 That's just a little something to wake you up with.
- 15 I want to first of all express my appreciation -- I
- 16 know of my colleagues, all three of us are
- 17 relatively new state attorneys general -- to your
- 18 attorney general here, Tom Miller. He is widely
- 19 respected, perhaps the most respected attorney
- 20 general on both sides of the aisle in our National
- 21 Association of Attorneys General, and it is due to
- 22 his efforts in particular that this forum is going
- forth here in Iowa, and it's because of the respect
- and esteem in which he's held that you had such
- 25 strong participation. It didn't start out this

- 1 way, but it ended up with the United States
- 2 attorney general coming today, the head of the
- 3 antitrust division, Christine Varney who I know has
- 4 impressed many of you as she impresses us, and of
- 5 course, your home secretary of agriculture, Tom
- 6 Vilsack, but Tom Miller really commands great
- 7 respect. And for those of you who are Iowans, of
- 8 course we say in the Big Ten Hawkeyes, I hope you
- 9 appreciate what he does for the people of this
- 10 state.
- I also want to say that one of the
- 12 things that we bring to the table as state
- 13 antitrust enforcers and state attorneys general is
- that we bring an intimate knowledge of our states
- 15 to bear, and that's both of our constituencies in
- 16 the states and geographies of our states, of the
- economies of our states, and I think that that's
- 18 the way in which we fill a role in joint federal/
- 19 state antitrust enforcement. We have a tremendous
- amount of experience. We have networks. We have
- 21 relationships of the kind that federal officials
- 22 could never possibly have in the 50 states of the
- 23 union.
- And I wanted to talk just a little bit
- about my home state of Ohio and our agricultural

- 1 sector, which as Steve said, has said in Montana,
- 2 we have been saying for years in Ohio that
- 3 agriculture is our No. 1 industry, and that's
- 4 despite the fact that Ohio is a substantially
- 5 industrial state. We have a tremendous amount of
- 6 auto production, steel. We've had rubber. We've
- 7 had glass and the like. But agriculture is, was,
- 8 and remains our No. 1 industry.
- 9 What kind of agriculture do we have?
- 10 We have a real blend. We're not as specialized as
- 11 some states are, so we have, you know, an interest
- in a great number of the issues that have been
- 13 brought to bear today. We have a dairy industry in
- 14 the state. We have a wine industry. Did you know
- 15 that there's an Ohio wine industry? I bet you
- 16 didn't know that. We have one up toward Lake Erie
- on the northeastern side.
- In livestock we have cattle. We have
- 19 substantial pork production. We have poultry and
- 20 we have eggs. We also have substantial grain
- 21 production, mostly corn and soybeans. Those are
- our leading crops, but we have wheat and other
- things as well.
- We have fish farms in the state, and
- we border on Lake Erie, and we have a very

- 1 substantial fishing industry that comes out of Lake
- 2 Erie in particular, and we have substantial hunting
- 3 for personal consumption in our state, so we really
- 4 have a broad array of agriculture plus, I guess I
- 5 would call it, and we're interested in many of
- 6 these issues.
- 7 Among the things that have been talked
- 8 about and touched on today, and they are touched on
- 9 in more detail in the comments that Steve Bullock
- 10 and others but Steve took the lead in putting
- 11 together that we have submitted this week, we are
- very interested in the railroad antitrust immunity
- issues. We have been pressing Congress to repeal
- 14 the antitrust immunity for the railroads because of
- 15 the concentration that Steve mentioned which we
- think hurts our grain industry because they're so
- 17 captive to the costs of transporting that.
- We are concerned about, although --
- 19 and I would echo what Steve and Chris have said.
- 20 There are certain advancements that happened, and
- 21 there's no reversing them -- the vertical
- integration in our pork production and our poultry
- 23 production. We have the so-called factory farms or
- 24 mega-farms. There's different terminologies in
- 25 different places in Ohio, some of them foreign

- 1 owned, that are very substantial operations.
- 2 And we have a 15.8 million chicken
- 3 facility northwest of Columbus. Those pose special
- 4 problems. There may be antitrust issues there;
- 5 there may not be. I mean part of the issue is that
- 6 with vertical integration come great efficiencies,
- 7 and if we're competing in a worldwide market, maybe
- 8 we need those efficiencies, but it also can
- 9 foreclose competition, can restrict choice, can
- 10 affect prices.
- And part of what the state attorneys
- 12 general can do in antitrust enforcement is give a
- more intimate window, a closer, more detailed
- 14 window into how those things actually are playing
- out in different local markets around the country,
- 16 which is valuable information for our federal
- 17 cohorts to have. But those also pose nonantitrust
- 18 issues but very significant issues.
- We have big environmental issues in
- our state with some of the mega-farms. And there's
- 21 been battles over who should be regulating them,
- 22 whether it's the Ohio EPA or the Ohio Department of
- 23 Agriculture, and those are ongoing issues in our
- 24 state.
- I would also say that right now I

- 1 think -- and this was mentioned earlier today, and
- I picked up my ears because I've seen it in our
- 3 state too. We have significant financing issues
- 4 with respect to the agriculture sector, just as we
- 5 have significant financing issues right now with
- 6 respect to pretty much all of our businesses
- 7 because of the credit crunch and the financial
- 8 crisis that came upon us in 2008-2009. We have had
- 9 that concern.
- 10 We have in the state of Ohio -- when I
- 11 was the state treasurer, I operated -- there was a
- 12 low interest loan interest rate reduction program
- 13 for agriculture, but for our farmers to be able to
- 14 continue to access loans and to be able to do it in
- 15 ways that is not going to bankrupt them and at
- 16 interest rates that are affordable and having
- 17 access to the capital and have the collateral not
- 18 be called and reassessed in ways that are in some
- 19 cases unreasonable and may well be unfair is a very
- 20 great concern for our farmers in Ohio right now.
- 21 Another interesting aspect of
- 22 agriculture in Ohio since we are big in corn and
- 23 soybeans is the increasing overlap between our
- 24 agricultural industry and our alternative energy --
- 25 embryonic alternative industry in the state which

- is something that we are encouraging, subsidizing,
- 2 and incentivizing very substantially, and I think
- 3 that's true of many states, certainly a lot of
- 4 Midwestern states, and so you have issues there of
- 5 how does it affect the economics of agriculture to
- 6 have tremendous subsidization and incentives not
- 7 only for us but also in the stimulus money that's
- 8 coming down from the federal government now.
- 9 It's certainly been a boost for our
- 10 agriculture sector, but it's also affecting then
- input prices for livestock and other things. You
- 12 know, there's just many different intimate
- 13 connections among markets, and these are all issues
- 14 for us.
- I would close by just saying that
- 16 there's different models of federalism and how
- 17 federal and state officials can cooperate. The
- 18 least attractive model for us is where the states
- 19 are regarded as in effect field offices of the
- 20 federal government. There are areas where that is
- 21 maybe illustrative and an accurate description of
- 22 the relationship. Not really true in this sector,
- 23 I would think.
- There's also the argument that states
- 25 can be laboratories of federalism where we can

- 1 experiment with different approaches. That's maybe
- 2 to a limited degree true here, but our markets here
- 3 have become national and international, so that's
- 4 really less relevant to the point.
- 5 To me the right model here is one of
- 6 cooperative federalism where we and the federal
- government are working together, really pursuing
- 8 the same ends with the same objectives. We bring
- 9 some different talents and resources to the table,
- 10 but if we can work arm in arm -- and that certainly
- 11 has been the experience I've had. I've just been
- 12 attorney general for 14 months, and it has been a
- 13 great relationship between the federal enforcers at
- 14 DOJ, the Federal Trade Commission, here with the
- 15 Department of Agriculture, and the states.
- I am told by those who have been
- around longer that it certainly wasn't always that
- 18 way and wasn't even that way very recently. So I'm
- 19 especially appreciative of the relationship we've
- 20 forged with this administration because it does
- 21 help us both do our work effectively and be of
- 22 assistance to the federal officials as they try to
- 23 do their work effectively and the power to convene
- groups like this in a setting like this -- and I
- 25 know they're doing it across the country this year

- 1 and working with state attorneys general to do
- 2 that -- is, I think, especially helpful because try
- 3 as we might, as well as we think we know our
- 4 states, those of us who are elected attorneys
- 5 general, we drive the highways and byways. We're
- 6 in every corner of the state. We're meeting with
- 7 all kinds of constituencies. There's always more
- 8 for us to know.
- 9 I think that's why God gave us MPs,
- 10 but in between MPs we can have workshops, and so we
- 11 will continue to do that, and we appreciate being
- 12 here with our partners. Thank you very much.
- 13 MARK TOBEY: Thank you very much,
- 14 General Cordray. And you mentioned that -- your
- 15 colleagues mentioned the comments and the comment
- 16 process. You all have filed comments. I've been
- in and out of the conference over the last few
- 18 hours, and I don't know if it's been mentioned, but
- 19 every comment, all 15,660-some odd comments that
- 20 the Department of Justice and the United States
- 21 Department of Agriculture have received, are now
- 22 posted on the Department of Justice website, and
- they're accessible over the Web, and we intend to
- 24 continue that process, and we will have the state
- 25 attorneys general's comments up there as soon as

268

- 1 possible.
- Now we turn to the federal component
- 3 of the enforcement landscape, and we're very
- 4 pleased to have the fine representatives of the
- 5 important constituent agencies in that enforcement
- 6 landscape. We'll hear from Steve Obie, Stephen
- 7 Obie, who is the director of the division of
- 8 enforcement at the Commodity Futures Trading
- 9 Commission. We'll hear from John Ferrell who is
- 10 with the U.S. Department of Agriculture and
- 11 oversees three very important agencies at USDA, and
- we'll hear from Bill Stallings who is kind of in
- 13 some ways the chief agricultural enforcement in the
- 14 antitrust division. He's shaking his head but --
- 15 WILLIAM STALLINGS: I'm the assistant
- 16 chief.
- MARK TOBEY: I just said in some ways.
- 18 Certainly the go-to guy for me. So anyway, we'll
- 19 start with Stephen Obie. Stephen Obie is the
- 20 director of the division of enforcement at the
- 21 Commodity Futures Trading Commission.
- Mr. Obie joined the CFTC in 1998 as a
- 23 senior trial attorney in the New York office. And
- he received his law degree cum laude in 1991 from
- 25 SUNY Buffalo School of Law and his B.A. summa cum

- laude -- I didn't do any of those things -- from
- 2 Drew University.
- 3 After law school he clerked for
- 4 federal court, court of claims, and the office of
- 5 staff attorneys at the Eighth Circuit. Prior to
- 6 joining the CFTC, Mr. Obie was a litigator at
- 7 Fried, Frank, and he was also an adjunct professor
- 8 and taught a course at Brooklyn Law School called
- 9 trading derivatives. Stephen Obie.
- 10 STEPHEN OBIE: Thanks a lot, Mark. I
- 11 really appreciate the opportunity to be here, and I
- 12 appreciate that so many of you have hung in. The
- 13 CFTC's mission -- we're about 600 people. We're
- one of the smallest of the federal agencies -- as
- 15 you may know, is to protect market users and the
- 16 public from fraud and manipulation and abusive
- 17 practices related to the sale of commodities and
- 18 financial futures and options.
- 19 And our other mission is to foster an
- open, competitive, and financially sound futures
- 21 and options markets, and in support of that
- 22 mission, we conduct active surveillance of the
- 23 commodities futures markets, including the markets
- in which many members of this audience participate.
- 25 And when we find wrongdoing, the CFTC's enforcement

- division is committed to ensuring that enforcement
- of the commodity laws is addressed through civil,
- 3 criminal, and administrative actions by federal and
- 4 state agencies wherever possible, including the
- 5 state attorneys general who are up here today.
- 6 The agricultural futures markets
- 7 provide two vital functions. First, futures
- 8 markets act as a venue for price discovery, and
- 9 futures market prices can and often do act as
- 10 references for pricing of cash market transactions.
- 11 Second, futures markets provide a means of price
- 12 risk management. For those who choose to use
- 13 futures markets for risk management, contracts can
- 14 be bought or sold to lock in prices or to reduce
- 15 volatility. Market transparency and efficiency are
- 16 therefore vital to ensuring that agricultural
- 17 futures markets continue to serve these important
- 18 roles.
- In an effort to improve market
- transparency, the CFTC recently started publishing
- 21 a revised Commitment of Traders Report. The
- 22 Commitment of Traders Report is a weekly summary of
- 23 trader positions, and each market is aggregated by
- trader type. We've recently disaggregated some of
- 25 the trader types and expanded that market

- 1 transparency. The redivision of these new numbers
- 2 goes a long way to better informing the public of
- 3 the types of entities that are participating in the
- 4 commodities markets and sort of the position
- 5 leanings that they hold.
- 6 We're unique in that regard as a
- 7 market regulator in publishing one of the most
- 8 watched-upon reports that our agency puts out. Our
- 9 chairman at CFTC, Gary Gensler, has also been
- 10 leading efforts to regulate the over-the-counter
- 11 derivatives marketplace. Much of the concerns that
- 12 have been addressed today about transparency are
- 13 concerns that he has addressed going forward.
- We've suffered the worst financial
- crisis in the past 80 years as a nation, and our
- 16 chairman has been on the forefront of seeing that
- 17 effective reform of the over-the-counter
- 18 marketplace occurs, and he believes that three
- 19 areas need to be revised. First, we must
- 20 explicitly regulate derivatives dealers. They
- 21 should be required to have sufficient capital and
- 22 to pose collateral on transactions to protect the
- 23 public from bearing the costs if dealers fail.
- 24 Dealers should be required to meet robust standards
- to protect market integrity and lower risk.

- 1 Second, to promote public
- 2 transparency, standard over-the-counter derivatives
- 3 should be traded on exchanges or other trading
- 4 platforms. The more transparent a marketplace, the
- 5 more liquid it is, the more competitive it is, and
- 6 lowers the cost for companies that use derivatives
- 7 to hedge risk. Transparency brings better pricing
- 8 and lowers for all parties the derivatives
- 9 transaction costs.
- 10 During the financial crisis, Wall
- 11 Street and the federal government had no price
- 12 reference for particular assets, assets that we all
- 13 started to begin to call toxic. Financial reform
- 14 will be incomplete if we do not achieve public
- 15 market transparency.
- And third, to lower risk, further
- 17 standard over-the-counter derivatives transactions
- 18 should be brought to clearinghouses.
- 19 Clearinghouses act as a middleman between two
- 20 parties to a transaction, and they guarantee the
- 21 obligations of both parties. Clearinghouses in the
- 22 futures markets have been around since the 19th
- 23 century and have functioned both in clear skies and
- 24 during stormy times, through the Great Depression,
- 25 through numerous bank failures, through two world

- 1 wars, and through the 2008 financial crisis to
- 2 lower risk.
- 3 Another issue that is of great
- 4 importance to the CFTC is the convergence of cash
- 5 prices and futures prices. While this is not an
- 6 issue in all markets, price convergence is crucial
- 7 for those market participants who are using our
- 8 nation's futures markets.
- 9 Last year the CFTC convened a
- 10 convergence committee under the direction of
- 11 Commissioner Michael Dunn, a resident of the great
- 12 state of Iowa and the chairman of the agricultural
- 13 advisory committee of the CFTC. The committee was
- originally tasked with assessing convergence issues
- 15 in wheat markets. However, the CFTC is committed
- 16 to working with members of industry as well as the
- 17 futures exchanges to improve convergence wherever
- 18 there are deficiencies.
- 19 As a final point, I'd like to
- 20 emphasize the importance of your role in this room
- 21 in creating transparent and efficient markets. If
- you see something that doesn't look right, we want
- you to bring it to our attention so that we can
- investigate. At the CFTC we have a hot line set up
- 25 to handle calls from the public. We have a

- 1 dedicated e-mail account to receive referrals or
- 2 concerns. I encourage all of you to use these
- 3 resources if you feel that you have any information
- 4 about futures concerns, concerns of rip-offs in the
- 5 futures markets or in other markets.
- 6 There are two ways to reach us. One
- 7 is to call us at a toll free number, 1-866-FON-CFTC
- 8 phone being spelled F-O-N, which is also
- 9 1-866-366-2382. Or you can e-mail information to
- 10 us at enforcement@cftc.gov.
- In closing, I'd like to thank the
- 12 Department of Justice and USDA for the leadership
- in this conference. I'd like to thank you, Mark
- 14 Tobey, for moderating this panel and for all your
- work on this conference and my staff who have
- 16 helped me get up to speed on the issues of this
- 17 conference, including Mark Higgins who's here
- 18 today.
- I continue to look forward to
- 20 interacting with everybody in the audience and to
- 21 hearing the remarks from my fellow colleagues.
- MARK TOBEY: Thank you, Steve. Before
- we go on to John Ferrell, the unflappable John
- 24 Ferrell who I've had the opportunity to work with a
- lot recently and will obviously work with a lot

- 1 more in the future, I think our FFA volunteers may
- 2 have left the building, so if you do have questions
- 3 and you want to hand them to that gentleman there,
- 4 that is Sam Dinning who is the main sort of
- 5 paralegal who helped plan this conference, so
- 6 please pass your questions to Sam if you have
- questions for this panel.
- 8 So let's move to John Ferrell. John
- 9 Ferrell is the deputy under secretary for marketing
- and regulatory policy at USDA, and he oversees
- 11 agencies responsible for ensuring animal and plant
- 12 health, agricultural marketing, and competitive and
- 13 fair trade practices.
- 14 Prior to working at USDA, John served
- as the majority professional staff on the U.S.
- 16 Senate Committee on agriculture nutrition
- 17 enforcement. In this capacity he provided
- 18 congressional oversight and implementation of the
- 19 2002 farm bill and contributed to the development
- of the 2008 farm bill. John grew up on a hog,
- 21 cattle, corn, and soybean farm in Iowa. John
- 22 Ferrell.
- JOHN FERRELL: Thank you. And I just
- want to say that I am not an attorney. I'm kind of
- outnumbered up here. I've never been on Jeopardy

- 1 either.
- But I did grow up on a hog farm. You
- 3 know, I look across this room, and I recognize a
- 4 lot of people. I can almost, like, go around and
- 5 name almost everyone here. It's really great to be
- 6 back home.
- 7 A little bit about myself, I grew up
- 8 during the farm crisis. I remember what it was
- 9 like to have 8 cent hogs, trying to make it through
- 10 that, and I remember during that time our bank got
- 11 overextended, and the FDIC came in and closed it
- down. We had our assets all frozen. Imagine
- 13 trying to sell fat hogs during 100 degree
- 14 temperatures and you can't sell your hogs. That
- doesn't work out so hot.
- You know, during that time, you know,
- 17 as in rural areas, they've got people who are
- 18 moving out of the county. Our school was forced to
- 19 shut down because it got too small. So when
- 20 Secretary Vilsack today talked about that he was
- 21 concerned about rural America, I share those
- 22 concerns, and I hope that these workshops will help
- 23 us create a good dialogue and have a good
- discussion of looking at, you know, what is working
- and what is not working.

277

- 1 At USDA we are an every day and in
- 2 every way department because we truly touch the
- 3 lives of so many people across the country and
- 4 overseas. We help farmers produce a sufficient
- 5 nutritious food supply. We preserve the
- 6 environment through conservation initiatives, and
- 7 we make sure our meat and poultry and eggs are
- 8 wholesome and fresh, and we help those who need
- 9 food to get it.
- 10 USDA also plays an important role
- 11 ensuring that America's livestock and poultry
- 12 markets are fair and aboveboard such as through the
- 13 Packers and Stockyards Act. We also carry out
- 14 other livestock and other price reporting to
- improve transparency such as through the Livestock
- 16 Mandatory Reporting Act, and under the Perishable
- 17 Agricultural Commodities Act, we prevent unfair and
- 18 fraudulent practices in the marketing and selling
- 19 of agricultural commodities.
- We also ensure producers that want to
- join together to improve their market opportunities
- 22 are not discriminated against just because they
- 23 belong to an association of producers such as
- through the Ag Fair Practices Act, and we also
- oversee the protections provided in the

- 1 Capper-Volstead Act.
- 2 Today I would like to focus my remarks
- 3 on the Packers and Stockyards Act. Since this law
- 4 was enacted in 1921 to protect producers from
- 5 unfair and deceptive practices in the marketplace,
- 6 GIPSA makes sure that packers and dealers have the
- 7 financial protections in place to conduct business,
- 8 assure producers are paid promptly, and stop
- 9 practices that will harm producers.
- Now, as you have heard today, there
- 11 has been a fairly consistent consolidation in the
- 12 livestock industry, and it continues to evolve.
- 13 However, increased consolidation and vertical
- 14 integration is not by themselves violations of the
- 15 Packers and Stockyards Act, but what it does do is
- 16 a consolidated market can increase potential for
- 17 unfair practices. And such a market can influence
- 18 the behavior of those that are dealing with
- 19 producers.
- Now, USDA can address unfair practices
- 21 and other violations under the Packers and
- 22 Stockyards Act in several ways. First, GIPSA can
- initiate a complaint or act on complaints from
- 24 producers, Congress, or others. GIPSA has a 24/7
- toll-free hot line at 1-800-998-3447 for reporting

- 1 of complaints. And GIPSA will investigate all
- 2 complaints received to see if there's sufficient
- 3 evidence of a violation under the Packers and
- 4 Stockyards Act.
- Now, if a violation is determined,
- 6 GIPSA may get the firm to admit their violation and
- 7 pay a fine. If not, GIPSA turns the case over to
- 8 USDA's office of general counsel who can then file
- 9 administrative complaints. Ultimately USDA can
- 10 force the firm to cease and desist their activity
- or pay for the civil or administrative penalties.
- 12 Now, at any time USDA can also work in
- 13 collaboration with the Department of Justice on
- 14 these actions as well.
- Now, the president's new budget for
- 16 fiscal year 2011 makes an important investment for
- 17 rural communities so that they're self-sustaining
- 18 and can grow, and in particular the president has
- 19 included additional funds for GIPSA to hire
- 20 16 investigative staff which will allow GIPSA to
- 21 conduct 500 more company audits. This increase
- builds on increases in 2009 and 2010 to strengthen
- 23 compliance and enforcement activities. These funds
- will also help GIPSA better integrate legal
- 25 capacity in their enforcement process which is long

- 1 overdue, has been called on by both USDA's
- 2 inspector general and the government accountability
- 3 office.
- 4 Now, in our efforts to try to get more
- 5 funds into our enforcement activities, with the
- 6 Department of Justice now willing to provide us
- 7 their attorneys, I now realize maybe I didn't have
- 8 to work so hard to try to increase our budget. So
- 9 we appreciate the help of DOJ.
- 10 This funding increase also allowed
- 11 GIPSA to streamline its enforcement tracking
- 12 process by deploying an automated system that
- 13 tracks investigation from initiation to final
- 14 resolution which will allow the agency to more
- 15 quickly monitor progress and more quickly move
- 16 investigations to completion. All of these actions
- 17 will result in increased GIPSA presence in the
- 18 marketplace.
- 19 If we do want to get serious about
- 20 getting producers into livestock production, they
- 21 need to know that the market that they're getting
- 22 into is fair and aboveboard.
- We will also be undertaking new rule
- 24 making to ensure fair market. In December GIPSA
- 25 published a final rule on poultry contract fairness

- 1 that would prevent companies from arbitrarily
- 2 terminating contracts without providing at least
- 3 90 days' notice. The final rule also requires that
- 4 a grower be presented a contract at the same time
- 5 as the building specifications so that they can
- 6 make some business decisions.
- 7 For too long we have had complaints
- 8 from producers where they were saying that they
- 9 were being told or promised of a very long-term
- 10 contract. They would go out to get financing.
- 11 They would start the building of their facility and
- 12 later find out when the contract would be
- presented, it would be in a form that was not very
- 14 helpful to the producer. So we want to fix and
- 15 level the playing field so that when the producer
- 16 gets the contract, they also are seeing it at the
- same time as the building specifications so they're
- 18 not left in a take-it-or-leave-it situation.
- 19 GIPSA is also developing a proposed
- 20 rule to carry out the livestock title of the 2008
- 21 farm bill. In general the farm bill required that
- 22 USDA define undue preferences under the act and
- 23 develop criteria it will consider in determining if
- 24 additional capital investments required of a
- 25 producer is a violation under the act. It also

- 1 requires that a reasonable period of time be
- 2 allowed for producers to remedy a breach of
- 3 contract.
- 4 Additionally, it requires that
- 5 producers be provided a meaningful, fair
- 6 arbitration process should that producer choose to
- 7 use arbitration to settle their dispute.
- 8 Now, we encourage those that when this
- 9 rule comes out that you all comment on it. As you
- 10 know, the livestock industry is very complex. It's
- 11 very dynamic. And this rule will need as much
- input as we can get from everyone in this room and
- 13 across this country.
- 14 Lastly, I would just like to comment
- on the great relationship that USDA has got, has
- 16 had with the Department of Justice in the last
- 17 year. It has been -- you know, in my previous
- 18 capacity on Capitol Hill, one of my biggest
- 19 complaints was that I didn't feel that USDA and the
- 20 Department of Justice did work together. In fact,
- I don't think they did. But I can say that today
- 22 that has changed completely, and it's been very
- good to be able to have such a good working
- 24 relationship.
- So I will stop now. Thank you.

- 1 MARK TOBEY: Thank you, John. Lastly
- 2 but not least, we have Bill Stallings. William
- 3 Stallings is the assistant chief of the
- 4 transportation, energy, and agriculture section,
- 5 TEA, of the U.S. Department of Justice antitrust
- 6 division. TEA has responsibility within the
- 7 Department of Justice for the enforcement of the
- 8 antitrust laws and the promotion of competition for
- 9 matters involving agricultural commodities such as
- 10 livestock, grain, and seeds.
- 11 Mr. Stallings is a graduate of the
- 12 University of North Carolina School of Law, and
- 13 I'll have to say he's been a very good support this
- 14 year with the Tar Heels having a down year in
- 15 basketball. And he joined the division in 1998 and
- 16 became the assistant chief of TEA through that.
- 17 Bill Stallings.
- 18 WILLIAM STALLINGS: Thank you, Mark.
- 19 I recognize I'm the last panelist after a very long
- 20 day and that we want to get to the open mic
- 21 portion, so I'm going to keep my comments very
- 22 short, and I just wanted to cover a couple kind of
- 23 quick almost process things but I think items which
- are very important, and that is, what exactly does
- 25 the antitrust division do? And what are the types

- of interests that -- and issues we examine?
- We enforce the antitrust laws, and
- 3 it's in our name. The antitrust laws, as most
- 4 people here know, cover agreements in restricted
- 5 trade, monopolization, and merger review. There's
- a lot of conduct which affects people that do not
- 7 fall into any of those buckets, and it's one
- 8 frustration I think people sometimes have in
- 9 thinking that something is an antitrust action, and
- 10 although we understand the problem, we understand
- 11 the issue, it doesn't quite fall into an antitrust
- 12 framework.
- 13 That's one reason we're having these
- workshops, is to work together with the other
- 15 government agencies so that we can figure out and
- 16 look at the conduct and talk to our other agencies
- and try to get some type of appropriate resolution.
- But in just looking at the antitrust
- 19 laws, something that Attorney General Bullock said,
- 20 is -- I think I want to reframe my comments and tee
- 21 off what he said. JBS did not simply have a change
- of heart. When we looked at that transaction, I
- 23 spent, you know, a good year and a half of my life
- 24 on it. It showed what the antitrust division can
- do, and it showed the steps we have to take to get

- 1 something done.
- We're not a regulatory agency. We
- 3 simply can't decide that an industry is too
- 4 concentrated and say it needs to change. All we
- 5 can do is go to court and ask a judge for relief.
- 6 And as Attorney General Miller mentioned before,
- 7 that is a -- that's a big restriction on what we
- 8 can do, but it's a challenge to us, but it's a
- 9 challenge that we undertake when the facts are
- 10 right.
- 11 And the JBS case, which we can talk
- 12 about the substance of a lot more in the Colorado
- workshop this fall, the issue is simply as outlined
- 14 before. Two of the top four beef processors were
- 15 seeking to merge. We looked at it. We had an
- 16 incredibly intense factual review. Started off
- working very closely with our colleagues at USDA to
- 18 get -- as soon as the deal was announced to get
- 19 kind of an understanding of their view of the
- 20 markets since obviously they live with them day in
- 21 and day out.
- We worked very closely with the state
- 23 AGs. All of the states represented here were on a
- 24 working group we had to investigate the case. The
- working group conducted numerous, numerous

- 1 interviews of market participants, and I personally
- 2 know we've interviewed many people in this room in
- 3 connection with that case. And all that was an
- 4 effort for us to develop the facts that once we
- 5 decided the facts justified a challenge to the
- 6 case, we could present to the court.
- 7 And we did that. We had to do it by
- 8 legal time frames, a very quick time frame, and we
- 9 challenged the case in federal district court in
- 10 Chicago, and about four months into the litigation,
- 11 the parties abandoned the deal.
- 12 It was a very significant case for us,
- both in showing that we take agricultural issues
- 14 very seriously, but I think it was also significant
- on a substantive level, and one of the critique
- 16 that we've heard very frequently is that the
- 17 antitrust division does not care about farmers,
- 18 does not care about producers.
- 19 If you look at that, the complaint we
- 20 filed, it has -- one of the -- in describing the
- 21 effects, it first looked at the effects the
- transaction would have on consumers. Obviously
- 23 that's the bread and butter of what the antitrust
- 24 division is all about, ensuring lower prices,
- ensuring innovation, ensuring that consumers get

- 1 the benefits of competition.
- 2 But if you look at the complaint,
- 3 there is another section of it, and that section
- 4 was about the harm that that transaction would
- 5 cause to producers. And we outlined the harm as we
- 6 saw it in regional geographic markets for the
- 7 ranchers, and we challenged the case on that
- 8 ground, and I think it should show convincingly to
- 9 everyone in the audience that the antitrust
- 10 division will take action to preserve competitive
- 11 markets for producers.
- I wanted to just kind of stress one
- more thing about that case and about our
- 14 investigations in general is that we do need
- 15 cooperation of people basically people in this room
- and others that when we conduct our investigations,
- we need to gather facts, and you know, obviously we
- 18 want to hear general concerns about competition in
- 19 the industry, but we also, though, want to hear
- 20 specific facts that will help us to develop cases
- 21 when we're doing our merger review and that, you
- 22 know, if some deal gets announced down the road,
- don't be surprised if basically we cold-call you
- one day to say "We understand that you're in the
- 25 industry." We are, as Attorney General Holder said

- 1 this morning in his President Eisenhower quote --
- 2 you know, me and my colleagues, we are the ones
- 3 with the pencils in Washington trying to figure
- 4 out, you know, what's going on, and we do need your
- 5 assistance to develop facts.
- At the end of the day when we look at
- 7 the factual record, we might find that the merger
- 8 is not anticompetitive, and we may close our
- 9 transaction -- close our review of it. The merger
- 10 may go forward, and there may be a sense of
- 11 frustration, but we need to make a call on the
- 12 merits. And when we do find facts that support a
- 13 reason to challenge a merger, we will do so, and as
- 14 Assistant Attorney General Varney said today, you
- know, we just two weeks ago sued to unwind a Dean
- 16 Foods milk merger.
- 17 So and I think -- I have to qualify
- 18 this a little bit, but of the litigated challenges
- 19 to mergers in the past few years, JBS and Dean
- 20 Foods, both agricultural ones, both -- I think
- 21 there was one other one that was litigated, but you
- 22 can tell that the focus is on agriculture, and we
- 23 are serious about that focus.
- 24 There is a frustration on our end at
- 25 times in that we do recognize we have to go to

- 1 court and that the burden of proof that we bear,
- 2 it's a strenuous one. We have to convince the
- 3 judge that a merger should be stopped. That
- 4 sometimes frustrates us and our goal of basically
- 5 advocating for a competitive market, so in addition
- 6 to our enforcement activities, we do take very
- 7 seriously our role as a government agency that can
- 8 engage in competition advocacy.
- 9 I think as you can see from this
- 10 workshop, we want to work with the other agencies,
- 11 with the states to -- when we don't quite have
- 12 enforcement actions that might address competitive
- issues, we can use a competition advocacy angle to
- 14 try to make markets more effective.
- MARK TOBEY: Thank you. It's been a
- long day, and we're going to have a little dialogue
- 17 about a question. We want to get to the farmer
- 18 testimony phase.
- There were several good questions or
- 20 comments that came forward. I want to get to two
- of them and then maybe just ask if any of the
- 22 participants on the panel have any closing thoughts
- 23 they want to give.
- Steve, I'm afraid you drew one of
- 25 these questions I want to ask you.

290

- 1 STEPHEN OBIE: That's why we're here.
- 2 MARK TOBEY: The question is what
- 3 would it take to extend CFTC authority to cover
- 4 cash daily trading at the Chicago Mercantile
- 5 Exchange?
- 6 STEPHEN OBIE: In some ways it would
- 7 take an act of Congress to extend our authority in
- 8 any area, but this is one of the areas where the
- 9 division of enforcement is looking at in terms of
- 10 cases. If you take a look at the TFA case that we
- 11 brought a couple years ago, that involved in some
- 12 respects not only milk futures but the cheese
- 13 market, and our statute is fairly broad so that if
- 14 there are cash market issues that affect the
- 15 futures markets, we can be involved.
- And I can say that we have partnered
- in a number of cases with USDA and others. So if
- 18 there's a specific allegation, I would definitely
- 19 like to know about it so I can follow up on it.
- MARK TOBEY: Thank you. The other
- 21 question, I'd like to handle myself. The question
- is, given the power that retailers like Walmart
- 23 have in the food supply chain, will the Federal
- Trade Commission be involved in future hearings?
- 25 And the answer to that is yes. The

- 1 hearing that -- the workshop that we're planning on
- 2 December the 8th in Washington, D.C., we will ask
- 3 the Federal Trade Commission, and I think they will
- 4 be involved in that hearing, where we will talk
- 5 about where the food dollar goes from the farm gate
- 6 to the retail sale, and the FTC will be a part of
- 7 that.
- 8 So let me just then turn it back to
- 9 the panel and say does anybody have any parting
- 10 thoughts or comments? Steve.
- 11 STEPHEN OBIE: Okay. So you know, I'm
- 12 taking away three things from this workshop, and I
- 13 really appreciate the dialogue that's occurred.
- One, to USDA and to the DOJ, the CFTC would like to
- participate in the task force. We've already
- detailed to the criminal division of DOJ a couple
- of CFTC attorneys. We certainly want to be a
- 18 member of this task force with regard to the USDA.
- 19 Second, clearly pricing issues are of
- 20 great concern to everyone. Dominance and
- 21 transparency are the issues, and I think in the
- 22 following workshops that we have that that should
- 23 be something that gets addressed.
- 24 And then finally, continuing the
- 25 dialogue with all aspects of not only the industry,

- 1 regulators, the state's attorneys general is very
- 2 important as we go forward. And I appreciate the
- 3 opportunity that I've had to get together here and
- 4 to meet with so many people because that dialogue
- 5 is very important.
- 6 MARK TOBEY: Thank you very much.
- 7 Anybody else? All right. Let me just say we'll
- 8 move to the farmer testimony immediately, I think,
- 9 or as quickly as we can.
- Just because we're enforcers, I want
- 11 to say also that I know I'm willing, the Department
- of Justice is willing, and the U.S. Department of
- 13 Agriculture is willing -- although we've been
- 14 trying to develop a very public record here, we are
- 15 willing to meet with people confidentially if that
- is something that you would require, and if you
- would like that kind of treatment, please give me a
- 18 card, give me something, let me know, and we'll
- 19 follow up with you. Thank you.
- 20 (Off-the-record discussion.)
- 21 PHIL WEISER: Okay. We are going to
- 22 go into the final session. The previous session we
- had during lunchtime, we went ahead and went
- through one set of numbers. And we will give those
- 25 numbers one more shot if any of you weren't here

- 1 but do want to speak, and then from there we'll
- 2 give a new set of numbers, the idea being that we
- 3 want to give all of you who sat through today's
- 4 discussions and have reflections you want to share
- 5 a chance to do so before we wind up.
- 6 So let me read through the tickets we
- 7 have of those who have already been picked, and
- 8 then we can see if folks would like a chance to be
- 9 heard. 479, 441, 388, 441, 411, 464, 392, 409,
- 10 385, 424, 485, 462. I hear Bingo to the left over
- 11 there. Just checking if you're listening. 533,
- 12 434, 505, 499.
- 13 All right. I see we have four people
- 14 lined up. We will start with these four
- individuals, and then we'll do another round of
- some of the other tickets, see if we have other
- people. So two minutes, first speaker. If people
- 18 could please be seated so our speakers have a
- 19 chance to be heard. And please introduce yourself
- 20 again.
- 21 BILL BRIDGEFORD: My name is Bill
- 22 Bridgeford.
- 23 PHIL WEISER: A little louder, Bill.
- BILL BRIDGEFORD: My name is Bill
- 25 Bridgeford, and I'm a farmer from Alabama. We grow

- 1 cotton, corn, soybeans, wheat, and canola. Each
- 2 year when we decide what we're going to plant, the
- 3 most -- the biggest decision we make is what
- 4 variety and what seed we want to plant.
- 5 We think we have plenty of choices,
- 6 and we just choose the ones that we think will give
- 7 us the best production and the best cost. And so
- 8 that's my comment and I appreciate you very much.
- 9 PHIL WEISER: And we appreciate you
- 10 making the trip. Thank you very much, Bill.
- 11 MAURICE PARR: My name is Maurice
- 12 Parr. I go by the name of Mo Parr. I was sued by
- 13 Monsanto. I have been in business for 27 years.
- 14 After 13 years, Monsanto got a patent
- 15 supposedly on their Roundup Ready soybean. At that
- time I put a disclaimer on the receipt that I gave
- 17 farmers in which I said on that receipt "As of the
- date this ticket was printed, the U.S. Congress
- 19 through the federal seed laws has expressly
- 20 protected the right of farmers to save seed that
- 21 they have produced to replant on ground they own,
- lease, or rent. Certain seed/chemical companies
- 23 attempt to circumvent those rights by requiring
- farmers to sign agreements giving up those rights
- 25 in order to purchase certain brands or types of

- 1 seeds. Custom Seed Cleaning," which is what I call
- 2 my business -- "Custom Seed Cleaning is not a party
- 3 to those agreements and will in no way hold itself
- 4 responsible for enforcement or compliance of said
- 5 agreements."
- 6 Monsanto sued me in federal court
- 7 alleging that I encouraged, abetted, aided -- aided
- 8 and abetted, encouraged, and enticed the farmer to
- 9 break the patent law. I am guilty of giving the
- 10 farmer a copy of the Supreme Court decision January
- 11 the 18th of 1996 authored by Justice Antonin Scalia
- in which nine of the judges concurred -- eight of
- 13 the judges concurred with his opinion that the
- 14 farmer was allowed to save seed. They did not say
- 15 that -- the justices did not say "except for
- 16 genetically modified, except for Roundup Ready,
- except for anything."
- As far as I'm concerned, the Supreme
- 19 Court, the American people through the Congress in
- 20 passing the law, and President Nixon in signing
- 21 that law gave the -- protected the right of farmers
- 22 to save their own seed.
- 23 Monsanto has essentially ruined my
- business. When the patent runs out in 2014, I'll
- 25 be 80 years old. I probably will not be cleaning a

- 1 lot of seed after I'm 80 years old, but in the
- 2 meantime, I've lost my business. I don't know that
- 3 Henry David Thoreau was an attorney, but I kind of
- 4 liked the attitude that he had in his book on civil
- 5 disobedience in which he said that a person has the
- 6 right and the moral obligation to disobey laws that
- 7 are unjust.
- I see this as an unjust law. I'm not
- 9 certain that they have a right to patent on a
- 10 living organism. Thank you.
- 11 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- JOEL GREENO: I'm Joel Greeno, dairy
- 13 farmer from Kendall, Wisconsin.
- 14 PHIL WEISER: Please speak up.
- JOEL GREENO: Yeah. Yep. Is that
- 16 better? Better? All right. I'm Joel Greeno,
- dairy farmer, Kendall, Wisconsin, national
- 18 president of the American Raw Milk Producers
- 19 Pricing Association, serve on the executive
- 20 committee of the National Family Farm Coalition and
- 21 founder of Scenic Central Milk Producers.
- 22 And I first want to thank the U.S.
- 23 Justice and Agricultural Departments for hosting
- this historic series of workshops. I'm encouraged
- 25 that the departments are taking a serious look at

- 1 the consequences of concentration on farmers like
- 2 myself.
- 3 However, with the magnitude of these
- 4 problems, it is clear that we need an additional
- 5 hearing focused on seeds with adequate time for
- 6 farmers to speak.
- 7 I'm here to be the voice of the
- 8 voiceless, my parents whose farm was sold at
- 9 sheriff's auction and on the courthouse steps, for
- 10 the New York state dairy farmer who in mid-January
- 11 went into his barn and shot 51 of his cows and then
- 12 himself, and for my neighbor who was 62 years old,
- 13 stopped at my farm last week and asked how he could
- 14 get on food stamps. He and his sister were
- 15 stripped of their family's dairy farm last year,
- owned since 1942, and he said the \$9,000 he was
- 17 getting from Social Security didn't pay his bills.
- My life has value. My work has value.
- 19 And the products I produce have value. And
- 20 corporations like Monsanto and Kraft do not have
- 21 the right to dictate the value of my work.
- Our nation's farmers' lives are right
- 23 now in the hands of the Department of Justice and
- the USDA. You people have a choice to make.
- 25 People first and corporations last. And the bottom

- 1 line of this is simple. Farmers must receive cost
- of production plus a reasonable profit from the
- 3 marketplace, not from subsidies and other programs
- 4 that fall horribly short and are ludicrously
- 5 inadequate.
- 6 GMO companies are taking control of
- 7 the world seed supply aligning themselves to
- 8 benefit financially from every seed sold in the
- 9 world and the -- and also from the patenting of
- 10 life. What better way to profit than own the
- 11 source of all the food we eat?
- 12 They have reduced my options for
- 13 non-GMO seed. Many of my options left have no
- 14 practical use on the dairy farm, and GMOs are of no
- value when fed to dairy cattle.
- 16 GMOs have increased my costs to raise
- 17 corn due to Monsanto's purchase of Holden Seed,
- 18 taking control of much of corn's seed true base
- 19 stock, nearly doubling the cost of my seed. All
- 20 this at a time when milk prices are at their
- 21 all-time worst. The last thing we need is
- increased costs with absolutely no benefit.
- I'm urging the Department of
- 24 Agriculture to broaden the scope of their
- 25 investigation and actions being considered to

- 1 include congressional and administrative actions
- 2 such as removing utility patents on seed and seed
- 3 genetics, transferring liability for economic
- 4 damage resulting from protecting crop varieties to
- 5 the patent holder, and reinvigorating public hope
- 6 and broader development.
- 7 Of course, it's clear we need to
- 8 enforce antitrust law and break up monopolies.
- 9 Farmers will not benefit from simple realignment of
- 10 market shares held by three or four seed companies
- 11 dominating the industry. These actions must be
- 12 about restoring farmer choice and farmers' rights.
- 13 It is important to note that people in
- 14 my community, including farmers and small seed
- dealers, breeders, and companies are unwilling to
- 16 come and testify in public due to fear and
- 17 intimidation. The culture of fear that exists
- 18 around patent seed technologies is real and
- 19 serious. Thank you for the opportunity to provide
- 20 these comments.
- 21 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 22 KRISTINA HUBBARD: Hello. My name is
- 23 Kristina Hubbard, and I'm the author of this report
- 24 called "Out of Hand: Farmers Face the Consequences
- of a Consolidated Seed Industry." It was provided

- 1 to the docket for public comments. First of all,
- 2 thank you for having this workshop. It's historic,
- 3 and I appreciate the agencies coming together,
- 4 bringing us together to talk about these problems.
- I wanted to echo what the last
- 6 gentleman said in that concentration of the seed
- 7 industry was a pretty small part of today's
- 8 discussion, and I do think it warrants its own
- 9 hearing with an adequate amount of time for farmers
- 10 to speak. That said, again, this workshop, again,
- 11 thank you for hosting it.
- We wrote this report, Out of Hand,
- 13 because many farmers say that the prices they're
- 14 paying are indeed out of hand for seed. We wrote
- 15 it because farmers say that their choice, their
- seed options are dramatically reduced, especially
- in the way of conventional corn and soybean
- 18 varieties. We're finding out of farmers' fear that
- 19 the best in newest genetics will only be introduced
- 20 with extensive patent and trait pending status, and
- 21 this is a problem that needs to be part of this
- 22 discussion.
- I'm encouraged that the agencies are
- talking about examining the role patents play in
- 25 facilitating concentration in the seed industry,

- 1 and I hope that the focus will not be only on
- 2 competition within the trait industry but rather
- 3 the concentration of ownership over plant genetic
- 4 resources, over germplasm, the most fundamental
- 5 piece of agriculture.
- 6 Congress long argued that utility
- 7 patents should not be applied to seeds and seed
- 8 genetics to sexually reproducing plants, which is
- 9 corn and soybeans, and I hope that legislative
- 10 actions and options are considered in this
- 11 discussion as well. I think Congress should
- 12 revisit the Plant Variety Protection Act and
- 13 clarify that that should be the sole protection for
- 14 plant developers producing these crops.
- And just a reminder, a patent to
- 16 remove a farmer's right to safe seed or to
- 17 facilitate a safe seed is a form of competition.
- 18 And then lastly on that point, patents are also
- 19 locking up important genetic resources that public
- 20 and private plant breeders alike often cannot
- 21 access to further innovation.
- Lastly, I wanted to speak to something
- 23 that General Holder said this morning. He said --
- he was encouraging us to be frank about our
- 25 perspectives. And unfortunately, there are many

- 1 people here today -- there are many people who
- aren't here today because they are unwilling to
- 3 speak. They are afraid of repercussions from the
- 4 dominant players.
- 5 My colleagues and I have spoken to at
- 6 least a dozen seed companies, truly independent
- 7 seed companies, who are worried about talking about
- 8 the shortcomings of the seed industry. They're
- 9 worried about simply sharing their story.
- 10 And so this culture of fear that the
- 11 last gentleman mentioned is truly stifling voices
- of people who have important stories to share.
- 13 These are public plant breeders. These are seed
- 14 dealers, representatives of independent seed
- 15 companies, and especially farmers.
- So as people come up to this
- 17 microphone, those who do have courage to share
- 18 their perspective, please remember that their voice
- is a vote, and many of us are voting for a seed
- 20 industry that meets the diverse needs of farmers
- 21 and hopefully restores choice and rights back to
- 22 our American farmers. So thank you.
- 23 MATTHEW DILLON: My name is Matthew
- 24 Dillon. I'm with the Organic Seed Alliance, also a
- 25 plaintiff in a lawsuit against the U.S. Department

- of Agriculture, APHIS, for not following the
- 2 National Environmental Protection Act in its
- deregulation of Roundup Ready attributes. I should
- 4 say victor plaintiff in this case. We're in the
- 5 remedy phase.
- I do want to also thank you for these
- 7 hearings. As other people have pointed out, seed
- 8 in particular, I believe we need an additional
- 9 hearing that's not just focusing on concentration
- 10 but that spreads out to take on some of these other
- issues that are inhibiting farmers' freedom to
- 12 operate, freedom to operate in their markets, and
- 13 those issues do include issues of contamination in
- 14 the marketplace and access to seed. I think it
- 15 needs to expand out to include USDA, APHIS, the
- patent and trade office, the EPA, the congressional
- oversight for those committees.
- 18 My understanding of the purpose of
- 19 having a competitive marketplace, the purpose and
- 20 the goal, is not to line the pockets of
- 21 shareholders and overpaid CEOs. The purpose of the
- 22 competitive marketplace is to serve the needs of a
- 23 diverse agricultural system.
- Now, that's not happening, and that's
- 25 quite clear, particularly in seeds. We once had a

- 1 diverse seed system that was served in a dual role
- 2 by public and private plant breeders and seed
- 3 systems. Public and private systems worked
- 4 together in partnership and collaboration, but they
- 5 also competed, public plant breeders in this public
- 6 cult of ours that competed against the private
- 7 industry and in particular served small and
- 8 emerging markets in the public sector varieties.
- 9 That hasn't happened.
- 10 And there's two things that's both
- inhibiting the public and private sector from being
- 12 diverse. In the private sector, as many people
- have pointed out, and I won't belabor the point,
- 14 the utility patent is the strongest tool that's
- 15 creating monopolies and inhibiting the development
- of regional diverse seed companies that can be
- 17 competitive.
- In the public sector the Buyh-Dole Act
- 19 needs to be examined. The Buyh-Dole Act changed
- 20 funding for our federal -- our public land grant
- 21 institutions so that they are beholden to private
- 22 companies for their plant breeding dollars, their
- 23 research dollars, and we need to have an audit of
- the Buyh-Dole Act to examine whether or not it is
- 25 actually doing its job or it's inhibiting

- 1 innovation and research. That needs to be done.
- 2 It needs to be done soon.
- We need an industry that's really
- 4 going to be responsive to minor emerging markets,
- 5 and you guys mentioned niche markets and organic
- 6 and little markets as niche. Well, organic is not
- 7 a niche market. It's the fastest growing market in
- 8 the United States. We're not hiding in the corner.
- 9 We're out in front, and we're innovative and
- 10 leading the charge.
- 11 American markets are supposed to be
- 12 about innovation. Organic has innovated. They've
- 13 taken risk. They've made investments. They've
- 14 been successful. But we need the protection and
- 15 the freedom to operate. We don't have access to
- 16 seed. The majority of organic farmers plant
- 17 conventional seed, are reliant on biotech companies
- 18 to lease our inbred lines for organic corn
- 19 production, and yet we can't even test these inbred
- 20 lines because of intellectual property rules to
- 21 determine if these inbred lines are contaminated.
- 22 So organic seed companies are planting
- 23 inbred lines that we know are contaminated with
- 24 biotech traits and further contaminated on
- 25 marketplace and hurting our customer base and our

- 1 credibility. So this has to be a bigger issue.
- I applaud you for what you've done,
- 3 but we need to go a step forward and expand this
- 4 dialogue out. Thank you very much.
- 5 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 6 SCOTT REMINGTON: I'm Scott Remington
- 7 from Winterset, Iowa. I've been a cattle producer.
- 8 Since I was 12 years old, I've owned a cow, before
- 9 I even bought a car.
- The issues I see here today, we've
- 11 talked a lot about life. The ownership of life is
- 12 really essentially in conflict here, and where I
- 13 came from in my experience, I've also worked with a
- 14 consultant for natural fertilizers and working with
- 15 the natural biological way. And I do know about
- 16 life.
- 17 And today I thank you for being here
- 18 because this is encouragement that we are actually
- 19 having dialogue, and we have a lot of points of
- opinion here. But you know, on the simplistic
- 21 side, I won't repeat what other people have said
- 22 more eloquently than I could. We have a broken
- 23 system. There's no question in my mind. And if we
- looked at the history, history repeats itself. We
- 25 had to crush the corporations in the late 1800s.

- 1 It came back around.
- 2 But today it's at the most critical
- 3 time because now what we're doing in my expertise
- 4 with the soil is that we aren't even regarding the
- 5 life in the soil. We have had no talks about
- 6 biological system that made Iowa soil as deep as it
- 7 was. It wasn't corn, beans, corn, beans, corn and
- 8 beans. It was the tall grass prairie. And that's
- 9 not being just tree hugging and stuff. That is a
- 10 biological fact.
- We've gotten away from the system of
- 12 agriculture, of sustainability so far, and as a
- 13 consultant and doing soil tests and working with a
- 14 lot of different clients over the years, one of the
- greatest losses we're having is our top soil.
- We cannot change -- we're a dog
- 17 chasing its tail with relying on biotech, and I'm
- 18 not against that. But my golly, you have to really
- 19 be careful. And my testimony today is that we
- 20 can't even drink out of the wells safely in the
- 21 state of Iowa. We had to get rural water because
- 22 the nitrates and the pesticides and everything.
- 23 That's a fact.
- And when we talk to people on the
- 25 coasts that don't know it and if we tell them that

- we can't -- the majority of our wells in this state
- 2 aren't safe to drink, well, what kind of food are
- 3 we sending them?
- 4 So there's a little bit of twist, but
- 5 you know, I thank you for being here. But this is
- 6 life. This is all of us. Urban, rural, wherever
- 7 we are, and we're supposed to be a leader in the
- 8 agriculture in the world? We're actually failing
- 9 very miserably. But, you know, everyone that came
- 10 here, I thank you very much, and thank you for
- 11 letting me speak.
- 12 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- HARVEY HOWINGTON: My name is Harvey
- 14 Howington, and I own and manage a rice and soybean
- 15 farm in Poinsett County, Arkansas. The time to
- 16 talk is short, so I'll get right to the point.
- 17 Utility patents are a failed
- 18 experiment. The seed companies told us they needed
- 19 patents to justify spending the research money
- 20 needed to advance this cutting edge technology.
- 21 They will tell us we need GMOs to feed a growing
- 22 world. I agree we need GMO technology, but the
- 23 products the companies are bringing to the
- 24 marketplace are not the products needed to feed the
- world. They are all about company profits.

- 1 The companies will say average yields
- 2 go up every year. That is because farmers who
- 3 can't get the maximum yield out of the varieties
- 4 are not around next year. Hundreds of farmers go
- 5 broke every year, and rural America is drying up.
- As for that promised research money, I
- 7 strongly suspect the companies are spending far
- 8 more on enforcing those patents than they do
- 9 developing varieties. But lawyers get most of the
- 10 money.
- 11 Seed costs have skyrocketed. We lost
- 12 the thing farmers and inhabitants of this planet
- 13 that is most precious to us, and that is the
- 14 intellectual property rights to our food.
- As a Southern rice farmer, I would
- 16 like to comment about a practice that negatively
- 17 affects the price farmers get for their crop.
- 18 Large farmer cooperatives will swap rice with each
- 19 other and other large rice farms to avoid going to
- 20 the marketplace to buy rice. They will in the
- future pay them back in kind but for a reduced
- 22 price after the market has dropped.
- This predatory market practice masks
- demands for rice. It allows the companies to pay
- less than market price for rice. We think it could

- 1 also be a violation of the Capper-Volstead Act for
- 2 the cooperatives to do this. I really appreciate
- 3 the opportunity to speak today.
- 4 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 5 SAM CARNEY: My name is Sam Carney.
- 6 I'm a farmer from Adair, Iowa, fourth generation.
- 7 PHIL WEISER: Try again.
- 8 SAM CARNEY: There we go. Fourth
- 9 generation farmer. In 1998 and '99 I brought my
- 10 son into the operation. As you know what happened
- 11 to pig prices. My banker called me in. He says
- 12 "You have to quit this bleeding bread." He says
- 13 "We need to do some risk management with you."
- 14 So we've done risk management for the
- past 10, 11 years, and it's worked very well for
- 16 us. It's made us a very successful business. I
- don't want to lose those options. I don't want
- 18 those taken away.
- I can take my pigs, I can contract
- 20 with a packer, and I get along very well, and I
- 21 don't necessarily use the same packer time after
- 22 time. I use variation of different packers. I
- 23 need those options. I have to provide my banker
- 24 with cash flows and make sure I have a risk
- 25 management tool.

- 1 In today's volatile market and as
- 2 we've seen last year when H1N1 hit, and nobody was
- 3 going to predict that, we seen what the markets
- 4 did. We've got to have a risk management tool, so
- 5 please, I ask you don't take that away so my son
- 6 and I can keep operating. Thank you very much.
- JOHN WEBER: John Weber, pork producer
- 8 from Dysart, Iowa. Just want to make a couple of
- 9 comments on what I've heard today. I've jotted
- 10 down a few notes.
- While significant consolidation has
- occurred, especially in the pork industry, I think
- 13 it's fully -- it's fully important to understand
- 14 the forces that brought this consolidation about.
- 15 I often think about this. There's a multitude of
- 16 forces that brought consolidation about. It wasn't
- just the bottom line and the people doing it.
- I think we can be very proud in this
- 19 country at the products that we're producing, the
- 20 food and the quality of the food we're producing
- all the way through, and part of it is due to some
- of the efficiencies that we have gained through
- this consolidation process, so I don't want to
- jeopardize our food production system not only for
- us here in this country but for those abroad.

- 1 The other thing is that in my area and
- 2 throughout the Midwest, there are thousands of
- 3 producers that depend on these types of systems or
- 4 contractual arrangements. We happen to own the
- 5 pigs that we feed in our operation, but we are
- 6 definitely part of a production contract system,
- 7 and I've been in that system for 16 years, and it's
- been very successful for me, and I know quite a few
- 9 other producers in our area, and I really from a
- 10 producer don't want to lose that ability. I know
- 11 several producers that would not be in business if
- they hadn't had the ability to do that.
- Our industry needs choices of market
- 14 systems because there are a wide variety of
- independent producers as well as those
- 16 consolidated, and transparency is important to us.
- I think we have to be very careful of
- 18 how we develop new programs or new regulations that
- 19 affect these systems because they will not only
- 20 affect producers, but they also affect consumers in
- 21 the price of food that they're going to pay.
- One last comment I jotted down here at
- the end, we talked a lot today about the age of the
- 24 agricultural producer and bringing youth into
- 25 agriculture. Just a comment I would like to make

- on that. I think there's avenues that our
- 2 government could incentivize youth in agriculture.
- 3 I think it would be wise to help the 65 and older
- 4 group, whether it's through taxation or what it
- 5 might be, but to give them an incentive to bring
- 6 new producers into their operation rather than just
- 7 stepping out, and I think it could be done through
- 8 a tax structure very easily. So those are the
- 9 comments I'd make. Thank you.
- 10 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 11 NICKI DALLMAN: Hello. My name is
- 12 Nicki Dallman, and I'm a certification specialist
- and inspector for MOSA, Midwestern Organic Services
- 14 Association. We're located -- we're an organic
- 15 certification agency located in Viroqua, Wisconsin.
- 16 We certify 1,400 organic farmers and producers in
- 17 11 states. And we also certify more organic dairy
- 18 farmers than any other NLP accredited agency.
- I would like to express concern for
- 20 the potential release of GMO alfalfa and the threat
- 21 it poses to our organic farmers. The concerns
- 22 surrounding the release of GMO alfalfa are
- different from those existing in GMO corn because
- of the way in which alfalfa is pollinated.
- As certifiers of organic products, we

- 1 help to ensure the organic integrity of corn crops
- 2 by determining the distance of the farmer's organic
- 3 crop from a neighbor's conventional crop, which
- 4 direction the wind blows, what barriers lay between
- 5 the two fields, and what time of year their crop
- 6 pollinates versus their neighbor's crop.
- 7 Likewise, our organic corn breeders
- 8 are able to maintain the genetic integrity of their
- 9 seeds by making sure those same barriers are in
- 10 place. Alfalfa, however, is open pollinated or
- 11 cross-pollinated as opposed to corn which is a
- 12 self-pollinator, and alfalfa relies mainly on bees
- 13 to distribute the pollen. Alfalfa is also a
- 14 perennial versus an annual crop such as corn,
- allowing the genetic makeup of a different field to
- 16 change from year to year.
- 17 The National Organic Standards Board
- 18 apiculture task force devised a report in 2001 for
- 19 farmers in which to certify organic honey. The
- 20 reports sought to define new borders of honeybees
- 21 which is established at a 1.8 mile radius from the
- 22 bee yard with an additional surveillance of up to
- 23 2.2 miles. This means that there are to be no
- 24 genetically modified crops within a 2.2 mile radius
- of the farm as it is believed that anything short

- of that topography or terrain poses a threat to
- 2 that organic integrity of the honey.
- 3 There is no way a certification agency
- 4 could possibly enforce or monitor these guidelines,
- 5 nor do we believe we should have to.
- 6 Alternatively, this means that the organic
- 7 integrity of alfalfa crops will be jeopardized by
- 8 genetic contamination with the degree and
- 9 implications of the contamination unknown.
- 10 When a consumer purchases a product
- 11 with the USDA organic seal on it, they believe they
- 12 are getting a product that contains little to no
- 13 GMOs and was raised without any genetically
- 14 modified inputs, and they're willing to pay a
- 15 premium for that product.
- This premium is what helps keep our
- 17 500 family-run organic dairy farms in business as
- 18 well as other farmers who sell organic feed and in
- our seed companies who breed organic seed. It's
- our job as a certification agency to ensure the
- 21 organic integrity of their crops and their market,
- 22 and we feel that we are able to do that and to
- 23 stand behind the organic seal placed on these
- 24 products.
- However, we cannot say that this will

- 1 be the case if GMO alfalfa is introduced with
- 2 nonregulated status, and that is why I'm here today
- 3 to express my concerns. Thank you very much.
- 4 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 5 BRAD WILSON: Brad Wilson, Iowa family
- 6 farmer. You know, I feel like I've heard quite a
- 7 few political speeches here on the panels, and one
- 8 of the things they were saying is about how much
- 9 they want to hear me. And I listened to that all
- 10 day long. I don't necessarily see them here now.
- 11 You know, I'm out here in this line,
- 12 and I'm in competition to speak. We have a
- 13 competitive market out here but little fringe.
- 14 That's a little bit that's left, a little bit of
- 15 time left. But up here we have a protected market
- where they got to speak and just reminds me that
- 17 you're treating us, you at DOJ, USDA, are treating
- 18 us the same way Monsanto treats us. And so I think
- 19 we need to change the process.
- You can have debates where you put us
- 21 up against your people. I think we can beat your
- 22 people and have a series of debates if you get --
- 23 if you have high status, you don't get to move on
- just because you have high status. If you get beat
- 25 because you don't have the competence, then we get

- 1 to move up, and we'll be the ones that end up in
- 2 Washington. If you have that debate, we'll win
- 3 that debate, and you should be giving a chance for
- 4 that truth to come out.
- Now, you know, we kind of had a
- 6 heads-up on some of this here. When Vilsack was in
- 7 Iowa, he wrote the nuisance lawsuit protection
- 8 provision for House Bill 519, the hog factory bill,
- 9 and so that got a lot of things going here, getting
- 10 legal protection for that kind of change.
- 11 We have also as governor -- that was
- 12 as a legislator. As governor, he pushed the Iowa
- 13 2010 Report. Well, 2010 is here. The 2010 Report
- in Iowa said we want Iowa to be the life sciences
- capital of the world by 2010. Now, they probably
- 16 have copycat reports over in Missouri and Minnesota
- and all these places. They're saying they want to
- 18 be the tough -- well, interpret it but the biggest
- 19 ag complex in the world, so it's a concentration
- 20 effort that came from that.
- Now, you go to the Iowa 2010 Report,
- Volume 2, they have from the hearings all of the
- 23 people from this kind of a line here, and those
- 24 people said we don't want that concentrated system,
- 25 but they weren't heard and didn't get in the final

- 1 report, and that's what I'm kind of hearing here.
- Now, you know, Lewis Mumford, he's the
- great writer about technology and mega-techniques,
- 4 and he taught us that mega-techniques is an
- 5 authoritarian technique, and as you hear the things
- 6 said out here, it's very clear that we're already
- 7 in the effects of these authoritarian measures that
- 8 are coming down at us, and if you don't understand
- 9 from Iowa State University, other land grant
- 10 people, the economists, if they don't understand
- 11 that the technology that we're talking about here
- 12 because mega-techniques -- and if you don't know
- 13 how that technique works, that it is authoritarian,
- 14 then you don't understand technology in agriculture
- 15 today and in the other sectors of the economy, and
- 16 I didn't hear anybody up here that understood that.
- Now, you know, we got -- maybe we got
- 18 some congressional people left. I don't know. But
- 19 I'm used to speaking when everybody has gone home,
- 20 including the press.
- 21 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: We're still here.
- 22 BRAD WILSON: In Congress, we have had
- 23 a farm bill where they on purpose have lowered the
- 24 price floor down, down, down, starting in the '50s
- 25 to today. And then it lowers it to zero. Now,

- 1 what that did was that made cheaper and cheaper and
- 2 cheaper grain to the big corporations. They talk
- 3 about farm subsidies because you're losing so much
- 4 money every year that you get a subsidy, but these
- 5 corporations didn't lose any money to get their
- 6 bigger benefits. And so here we have that, and
- 7 that fuels this concentration. That's all a part
- 8 of the fueling this concentration. That's not the
- 9 type of reasons that were given on the panel today.
- 10 That's a political reason where they chose that.
- 11 You know, you go back to the CED
- 12 report of 1962 where they said "We want to get rid
- of one-third of the farmers in five years." And so
- 14 that's an authoritarian statement. And they
- 15 said -- I heard all this, you know, talk from your
- 16 panels about youth. We want our farm youth. The
- 17 CED report said "We want programs to get rural
- 18 youth to move away," and we've been dealing with
- 19 that, with the NFO and all these groups, for
- decades.
- Okay. I'll wind this up right now.
- 22 Right here. Yeah. The ERS data shows that we lost
- 23 money. I've summed up the five big crops in the
- farm program and then barley, oats, and grain
- sorghum. From 1981 to 2006, you put in the acres

- 1 with the net per acre, actually, and you sum those
- 2 up, and we lost money every single year except
- 3 1996.
- 4 So the policy of the United States was
- 5 that we will export our grain for 25 years and
- 6 lower our costs, that the United States will lose
- 7 money. Same thing. You know, we've got 40 percent
- 8 of the market. We'll raise our price. Now, that's
- 9 an authoritarian system. The United States will
- 10 lose money so that these big corporations can
- 11 benefit all around the way.
- 12 You know, I really can't thank you for
- this process.
- 14 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- GEORGE NAYLOR: Hi. My name is George
- 16 Naylor. I'm a farmer from Churdan, Iowa, past
- 17 president of the National Family Farm Coalition.
- I think if I'd have been to this
- 19 meeting 20 or 30 years ago, I'd start out by saying
- 20 the same thing. Basically you're closing the door
- 21 after the horse is out of the barn. And actually,
- you're closing the door after the horse thieves
- 23 have stole the horse.
- 24 These horse thieves have stolen our
- 25 family farm system. They've stolen the

- 1 biodiversity of Iowa. Now they're stealing a
- decent health care for all of us. They're stealing
- 3 our -- the future of our democracy and the future
- 4 of our children.
- 5 There's grave consequences for what
- 6 these three corporations do with their economic and
- 7 technological power. Monsanto -- and this is
- 8 really the technology we're talking about here,
- 9 genetic engineering. Okay. Roundup Ready
- 10 technology is being used to destroy biodiversity in
- 11 Brazil and all around the world, and now Monsanto
- is promising to create corn as resistant to drought
- 13 and resistant to salty soil so as to feed poor
- 14 people around the world.
- Well, the truth of the matter is that
- 16 technology will be used to plant vast areas of corn
- from horizon to horizon, destroying biodiversity on
- 18 arid land that never was used to produce crops
- 19 before.
- 20 And so the United States is giving
- 21 Monsanto the right to put this technology out
- there, to let their genes go all around the world,
- and to somehow certify that it's okay for the
- 24 environment when we know that there can be no such
- guarantee. We can't guarantee that it's okay for

- 1 the environment here in Iowa, let alone in Mexico
- 2 and South America and Africa and whatever. So the
- 3 power that you, that we, give to Monsanto to do
- 4 what they do, like I said, has grave consequences.
- Now, personally I was in a lawsuit. I
- 6 was a plaintiff in a lawsuit with the president of
- 7 the Iowa Farmers Union, Chris Peterson, 11 years
- 8 ago where we brought a suit against Monsanto.
- 9 Chris's part of the lawsuit was explicitly an
- 10 antitrust lawsuit. We said that they had bought up
- 11 many of their competitors with the intention of
- 12 monopolizing the industry. And let's see. Well,
- anyway, it was an antitrust lawsuit. I'm sorry. I
- 14 forget the other part of it.
- But the funny thing is that after the
- judge had dismissed our antitrust lawsuit, it came
- out in the New York Times that this judge had been
- 18 a lawyer for Monsanto, and he should have recused
- 19 himself, but he didn't.
- Okay. This was in an article by David
- 21 Barboza in January 6 and 9 of 2004. David Barboza
- 22 also presented plenty of evidence in his articles
- that the CEOs of these major corporations, Pioneer,
- 24 Syngenta, Monsanto, got together and agreed to
- 25 charge a uniform price, a price higher than any of

- 1 them had to charge. Okay? Which was against the
- 2 Sherman Antitrust Act. Okay.
- 3 But since the judge said that we
- 4 couldn't have a class-action lawsuit and we could
- 5 proceed for just one farmer, we couldn't afford to
- 6 go ahead with the lawsuit.
- Now, I'm asking you, where was the
- 8 federal government in trying to enforce the Sherman
- 9 Antitrust Act, and is there any chance that you in
- 10 your positions, this administration, can try to
- 11 enforce the Sherman Antitrust Act based on their
- 12 activity to monopolize the market back then?
- 13 PHIL WEISER: I would just reiterate
- 14 what Bill Stallings said, and Bill, Mark Tobey, and
- 15 I are here if folks want to talk afterwards. If
- 16 you have allegations or information, we want to
- 17 hear it.
- 18 GEORGE NAYLOR: Okay. Well, yeah.
- 19 You look up the article by David Barboza in the New
- 20 York Times on January 6 and 9, and you can read
- 21 about it.
- 22 PHIL WEISER: Thank you very much.
- 23 MARCIA ISHII-EITEMAN: Good afternoon.
- I am Marcia Ishii-Eiteman. I'm the senior
- 25 scientist for the Pesticide Action Network, and I

- 1 would principally like to share with you the
- 2 results of a landmark International Assessment of
- 3 Agriculture that came out last year.
- 4 This is the International Assessment
- of Agricultural Knowledge, Science, and Technology
- 6 for Development for the IAASTD report, was authored
- 7 by over 400 scientists and development experts from
- 8 over 80 countries, two public and transparent
- 9 peer-reviewed processes, and has been fully
- 10 approved after an intergovernmental review by
- 11 58 governments. This was just published last year.
- 12 I'll give you a bit of information
- 13 about this afterwards, but this landmark report
- 14 already examined in detail the successes and
- shortcomings of our food and agricultural system in
- 16 the U.S., in North America, and around the world.
- 17 And it also looked explicitly into the kind of
- issues we've been talking about today around
- 19 competition, the effects of corporate consolidation
- on our food and agricultural systems, and the
- 21 impacts of that on farmers, farm workers,
- 22 consumers, the environment, and so on.
- So I would just like to draw out a
- 24 couple -- very few of the key findings. One we've
- 25 heard a lot about today about the contribution of

- 1 biotechnologies to, quote, feeding the world. And
- 2 actually, this report examined biotechnologies and
- 3 a full range of agricultural technologies in great
- 4 detail, and one of the key findings is that, in
- 5 fact, the food prices and the hunger and
- 6 nonnutrition you're seeing in the world today,
- 7 which is enormous, is not due to a lack of access
- 8 to the GMOs and the biotechnology that Monsanto is
- 9 bringing to us and other corporations are bringing
- 10 to us but rather to poverty and lack of access to
- 11 healthy and affordable food.
- 12 So there are money countries,
- including our own, that are producing massive
- 14 amounts of food. The issue is not a need to
- increase production but to see that distribution is
- 16 far more equitable.
- The other thing that the report found
- 18 was that widespread adoption of and, in fact,
- 19 particularly patenting and corporate control over
- the more modern and recent technologies has very
- 21 directly benefited transnational corporations and
- 22 the wealthier groups, not so much the small scale
- 23 farmers and family farmers.
- 24 Also, some of these technologies have
- 25 yielded some significant short-term benefits, but

- 1 they have had significant and growing costs on the
- 2 environment and our ability as a community and
- 3 society to maintain clean soils, clean water,
- 4 functioning local -- vibrant local economies and
- 5 the health of our families and of future
- 6 generations.
- And so the question is not so much,
- 8 you know, can, quote, unquote, sustainable organic
- 9 or less heavily based on inputs, can that kind of
- 10 agriculture feed the world, but can the kind of
- 11 agriculture that we're seeing based on these
- 12 corporate control technologies feed the world? And
- 13 the answer to that last question is no. The
- 14 direction we are going in is not sustainable
- business as usual. It's not an option.
- And finally, just to say the report
- 17 also noted that in North America in particular,
- 18 growing market concentration in multiple
- 19 agricultural sectors has now paved the way for near
- total control of our region's food and agricultural
- 21 systems by the transnational corporations, and that
- 22 had resulted in a dramatic reduction in fairness
- and competition, the things that many of the
- farmers today are talking about.
- So the ways forward, the report really

- 1 points towards enforcement, establishment of much
- 2 stronger antitrust mechanisms and rules, things
- 3 that you are investigating, stronger competition
- 4 policies including regulations that look at global
- 5 and international competition, and I would
- 6 encourage you to go from one of the suggestions in
- 7 the report about cooperating with other governments
- 8 to establish an international review mechanism that
- 9 would look at the transnational effects of
- 10 corporate control over inputs and over the food
- 11 system.
- So far just to say that, you know, I
- 13 know some of these things may seem like out of the
- 14 purview of the antitrust division or out of this
- particular investigation, but that is why we and
- 16 all of our members would like to call on the
- 17 Department of Justice and the Department of
- 18 Agriculture to broaden the scope of this
- 19 investigation.
- This is an important beginning, but
- 21 really, in order to establish the vibrant local
- food systems that are what will save family farmers
- 23 and will bring this country back on its feet is
- 24 going to require a much deeper investigation. Our
- 25 agricultural sciences is on the line. Good

- 1 governance is at stake, and human health is on the
- line as well, and so we put forward this request
- 3 that you work together and bring in Congress as
- 4 well to really broaden the investigation in a
- 5 thorough and --
- 6 PHIL WEISER: You'll be submitting
- 7 your report to our website also?
- 8 MARCIA ISHII-EIDEMAN: Yes.
- 9 PHIL WEISER: That would be great.
- 10 Thank you very much.
- 11 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Are you still
- 12 using the number system?
- UNIDENTIFIED MALE: People stand up --
- 14 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Because in the
- 15 interest of fairness --
- 16 PHIL WEISER: I had assumed the people
- that had come up had been called, but I take it
- 18 people now are not the numbers we've called? Is
- 19 that the observation? So why don't we go -- we'll
- let you speak, and why don't we go for the last
- 21 numbers. Pick up five more numbers. I assume
- 22 everyone took a number, so read the numbers here.
- 518, 484, 502, 480, 520. Those people
- could line up if they're here. In the meantime,
- we'll let you go ahead.

- 1 SANDRA CHRISMAN: Thanks. My name is
- 2 Sandra Chrisman. I'm here from Live We're There,
- 3 formerly World Hunger Year in New York City. I'm
- 4 also a legal aid U.S. worker in farm food crisis.
- I work with, among other people, many
- 6 low-income communities in New York and around the
- 7 country and around the world, and I'd really like
- 8 to make a point on -- a couple of points on cheap
- 9 food.
- 10 We've heard a lot about that we need a
- 11 lot of these technologies, and we need this current
- 12 system of agriculture that we have now to be able
- 13 to produce the volume that we need to feed a hungry
- 14 world.
- My first point is that in the food
- 16 crisis a year and a half ago, when prices for food
- were spiking and there were riots around the world
- 18 and farmers were having really a tough time with
- 19 inputs, the top three grain producers had price --
- showed price increases at that point in that period
- of 67 to 89 percent. So they were making money at
- 22 the same time that both farmers and the consumers
- 23 were really hurting.
- My second point is that yes, there is
- 25 cheap food that's available around the country and

- in low-income areas, both urban and rural, but the
- 2 food that's available, I don't know if you've been
- 3 to a lot of low-income areas around the country,
- 4 rural and urban. A lot of it can barely be called
- 5 food. It's calories, but that's not providing
- 6 health to anyone.
- 7 And that brings me to my third point
- 8 that cheap food is not really cheap. The
- 9 externalities that come with our cheap food are
- 10 very real, and we're going to have to pay them at
- some point sooner or later, whether that's in our
- soil quality, on which all of our food is growing,
- in our rural economies, and in our health.
- One in three kids, I'm sure you know,
- born after 2000, it's predicted to develop
- 16 diabetes. It's unbelievable to me that we're able
- to talk about health care and not be talking about
- 18 the kind of food that we have available in our
- 19 communities.
- 20 Many consumers are losing out in this
- 21 system just as much as farmers are. And as Marcia
- 22 said, as other people have said, there really are
- other ways to explore to feed the world. Small to
- 24 mid-scale locally based, regionally based
- 25 agriculture is not just a niche thing. It gives

- 1 the opportunity to compete. It gives the
- 2 opportunity to scale up, to have processing
- 3 infrastructure, as we have heard about. It really
- 4 needs the ability to have a level playing field and
- 5 be able to be another real option.
- And finally, I'd just like to say I
- 7 really appreciate that in December we'll be having
- 8 a panel looking at and hearing from consumers, and
- 9 I'd like to recommend that we have another panel at
- 10 some point during the year to also hear from more
- 11 voices of consumers because this is about our food
- 12 system and who controls our food system, and we all
- eat, and we all really need to be able to have the
- 14 opportunity to speak out on this just as much as
- 15 the producers have. Thank you.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 17 LARRY SCHRODER: I thank you for
- 18 having this today. I'm Larry Schroder,
- 19 diversified -- we have a diversified farm in
- 20 northeast Iowa, crops, dairy, hogs, and beef.
- 21 I would like to address -- reinforce
- 22 several great points I think we've heard today.
- 23 We've heard a number of great ideas. I'd like to
- disagree a little bit with what was said before. I
- 25 know the horses may be out of the barn, but we can

- 1 get them back in again. We can't get in front of
- 2 the train, get run over, but maybe we can turn it a
- 3 little bit.
- We are a resilient people, a resilient
- 5 economy, and I think if we make the system halfway
- 6 fair and level playing field, as Secretary Vilsack
- 7 has said, we can change this. I think most
- 8 important point we've heard today is about the
- 9 retail margins. I believe the retailers have too
- 10 much power. We can all be concerned about the
- 11 processors, and I am, but the retailers have taken
- 12 an ever greater share of the retail dollar, and
- that has hampered our processing and especially our
- 14 production sectors.
- By taking those extra margins, they've
- 16 taken away money for innovations and strength in
- our sectors. By expanding their margins in time of
- 18 up markets, and by lagging down markets, they do
- 19 two things. They keep their profits for a longer
- time, and we all know that consumers have a demand
- that's influenced somewhat by the prices, and so as
- 22 they keep those prices higher than they should be,
- they tend to stifle demand, shorten the up cycles,
- and lengthen the down cycles by increasing
- inventories and keeping those inventories longer

- 1 than they should have been.
- 2 Second, we do have too much
- 3 consolidation of the packing industry. We're
- 4 greatly affected by that in our pork sector. We
- 5 are still part of the open market. We are an
- 6 independent farrow-to-finish operation, so we are
- 7 rare indeed.
- I know there are reasons for
- 9 contracting and so forth, but I agree with Chuck
- 10 Wirtz that we need to make an effort to increase
- 11 that. Livestock ownership of packers should be
- 12 limited to 10 to 14 days prior to slaughter. The
- 13 supply contracts -- and I agree with what was said
- 14 several times. When they have 90 to 95 percent of
- their supply lined up, why would they ever bid hard
- 16 for that last 5 percent? They would rather let
- 17 those slots stay empty rather than increase the
- 18 price on the rest of the 95.
- 19 Sustainability. We've all heard that
- 20 term of art, and I think one point that's been
- 21 overlooked is that sustainability needs margins in
- 22 an industry, enough profits from within to renew
- 23 itself for facilities, systems, and most
- importantly people. Show a reasonable chance to
- 25 make a decent living. If we give them a level

- 1 playing field, our young people will come back.
- 2 PHIL WEISER: If you can wind up.
- 3 LARRY SCHRODER: At present I believe
- 4 we should look at 1031 tax exchanges. They
- 5 encourage excessive investment that isn't needed
- 6 many times. As a dairy farmer, I'm grateful for my
- 7 cooperative, Dairy Farmers of America and our
- 8 sister co-ops throughout the country that help to
- 9 represent us and strengthen our position in the
- 10 marketplace and public policy.
- I wish, frankly, that a similar effort
- 12 was viable -- viable for hog and beef enterprises,
- and I urge you to help defend and strengthen
- 14 cooperatives. I believe that we need more public
- investment and research in seed, especially
- 16 conventional varieties, and sustainable livestock
- in farming marketing systems. Thank you.
- 18 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 19 ANGIE TAGTAL: Good afternoon. My
- 20 name is Angie Tagtal, and I'm a registered
- 21 dietitian here in Iowa working on public health and
- 22 food access issues, and I want to remind us of some
- 23 natural laws in this discussion.
- Natural Law No. 1, food is a basic
- 25 human need. We're talking about food. Law No. 2,

- food is our source of health and well-being. And
- 2 Law No. 3, those who control our food supply
- 3 control society's, and even when Wendell Berry said
- 4 that eating is an agricultural act, health is an
- 5 agricultural act. Nourishing society begins with
- 6 seed, soil, water, and sunlight.
- 7 Diverse seed grows diverse crops.
- 8 Diverse crops cultivate diverse jobs resulting in
- 9 economic vitality, especially in rural areas.
- 10 Diverse crops puts diverse foods on our plates, and
- 11 diverse foods are the key to not only healthy
- 12 individuals but families, our farms, and
- 13 communities.
- 14 The vertical and horizontal
- 15 consolidation and concentration within any sector
- of the food system has and will continue to limit
- our access to foods that promote health. Having
- 18 diverse foods makes getting healthful foods easier
- 19 choices. This thereby can make an impact not only
- on the health of eaters but especially children and
- 21 future generations.
- Seventy years ago there were more than
- 23 34 different crops that were grown in Iowa farms,
- half of which were fruits and vegetables. Today
- there are only ten crops that are grown on Iowa

- 1 farms, none of which are fruits and vegetables and
- 2 many that are not even designed for human
- 3 consumption. In fact, less than .1 percent of
- 4 farmland in Iowa grows foods that promote health,
- 5 primarily fruits and vegetables.
- 6 But a paradox exists today that
- 7 30 million acres in Iowa are devoted to
- 8 agriculture. Yet 12 percent of Iowans and even
- 9 more Iowans today than a few years ago do not have
- 10 regular access to food. As a result -- and it's
- 11 estimated that about 80 percent of the foods that
- 12 appear on Iowans' plates are actually brought into
- 13 Iowa.
- 14 As a result of this corporate control
- of Iowa's food system, Iowa agriculture doesn't
- 16 even feed Iowans. This is a national security
- issue. As eaters, we all should share
- 18 responsibility and ownership of the food system as
- 19 this would assure that all -- we all have regular
- 20 access to safe, nutritious foods that not only
- 21 support our health and well-being but for future
- 22 generations as well. Thank you.
- 23 PHIL WEISER: Thank you. You know,
- 24 we're a little past our ending time, and we're down
- to really hard core, but I want to ask a couple

- 1 more people if they're still here, I figure two
- 2 more. 394 and 405. And then after that, we'll
- 3 wind it up.
- 4 Reminding you all this is the
- 5 beginning of a process. We're getting a lot of
- 6 great ideas. We really appreciate you staying with
- 7 us. Thank you, sir.
- 8 LARRY GITNER: My name is Larry
- 9 Gitner. I'm a retired family farmer. I grew up in
- 10 the '40s when agriculture was truly sustainable,
- 11 not like today. Truly ethical, not like today.
- 12 Mr. Brad Wilson was right. We need a further
- debate, and when we have the foxes guarding the
- 14 chicken coop, we have big problems.
- 15 Secretary of Agriculture Vilsack
- 16 carried water for the giant hog factories. Our
- 17 lieutenant governor, Patty Judge, carried water for
- 18 the vertical integrators. Governor Branstad who
- 19 wants to be governor again carried water for the
- 20 vertical integrators. Folks, we have a problem
- 21 with ethics.
- 22 But I'd like to talk about a Catholic
- 23 priest who once felt that breaking the Sixth
- 24 Commandment, thou shalt not steal, if you could
- 25 break that commandment and rob from your friends

- 1 and rob from other nations, you would probably
- 2 break all the other commandments, and you would
- 3 take your nation down into perdition.
- 4 We never talked about the ethics of
- 5 our trait laws. We produce corn on the cheap.
- 6 Family farmers aren't being paid ethically at the
- 7 farm gate. Giant hog factories like Smithfield
- 8 gobbled up that cheap grain and profit with 2 to
- 9 \$3 billion since 1994 to 2001.
- 10 We send that cheap corn down into
- 11 Mexico, and we drive millions of family farmers --
- 12 we disrupt their marketplace and drive millions of
- 13 family farmers off the land. That's ethical? But
- 14 that's business as usual for Smithfield. And then
- 15 they get cheap labor. That suits them fine.
- 16 And then the Department of Justice
- 17 allows Smithfield to buy Premium Standard Farms.
- 18 We have a problem. You ought to be ashamed of
- 19 yourselves for allowing this to happen.
- I got driven out of the hog business
- 21 along with thousands and thousands of family
- 22 farmers in the state of Iowa because of vertical
- 23 integration.
- 24 Monsanto can now patent seeds that
- 25 through eons of evolution? They didn't create the

- 1 seed. Nature did. Well, I'm going to shut my
- 2 mouth now, but we better be damn sure what we're
- doing because what we're doing is wrong, mighty
- 4 wrong.
- 5 Smithfield is operating in Poland,
- 6 drove 60 percent of those family farmers out of
- 7 business. They're operating in Romania, drove
- 8 80 percent of those family farmers out of business.
- 9 They're operating in Brazil driving thousands of
- 10 those family farmers out of business. And they're
- 11 not a monopoly? Let's get real. I'll quit now.
- 12 VERN TIGGES: I'm Vern Tigges. I'm a
- 13 small farmer from Carroll, Iowa. I'm also
- 14 president of Iowa Citizens for Community
- 15 Improvement, a small advocacy group here in Iowa
- 16 that seeks all avenues of social justice. And
- social justice is what it's all about.
- The corporations have gotten all
- 19 facets of our economy governed, including our
- 20 politics. And they do this -- they are in control
- 21 of our economy. They control our politics because
- 22 they can. And all laws and all policies are
- 23 created by man and those who can influence them,
- and that is the problem where we stand today.
- We don't have social justice. We have

- 1 policies and laws that are created by man and the
- 2 corporations and the people that can influence
- 3 those people. So it's not a fair world as it
- 4 stands right now, and that's why we are in this
- 5 dilemma now. It's not only ag. It is all facets
- of our economy, including banking, all the
- 7 financial sectors.
- 8 Last night I was at a workshop, and I
- 9 asked -- and I don't know if I can do it here. I
- 10 asked all those who have raised livestock prior to
- 11 1995, please stand up. Prior to 1995, all those
- 12 who raised livestock. Okay. Stay standing. All
- 13 those who had ag-related jobs in any -- any sector
- of agriculture before 1995, please stand up. Okay.
- 15 Out of all these people -- and I'm sure there's
- 16 many people that left. Out of all these people,
- 17 who have lost their job or have gotten out of
- 18 livestock production since 1995, please sit down.
- 19 That doesn't leave very many standing, does it?
- 20 The proportion was a lot larger last night. Last
- 21 night half of the people stood up, and when I was
- 22 finished, there were three people standing.
- So you see, it is the corporate
- structure that took over the agriculture in the
- last 15 years that put these people out of

- 1 business, caused people to lose their jobs.
- 2 And it is for that reason I'm not
- 3 calling on -- I'm calling on you to go ahead with
- 4 this antitrust procedure because all of us eat, and
- 5 all of us have to have a job, and we all have to
- 6 provide for our families. So I'm asking those all
- 7 in favor of going ahead with this procedure of
- 8 antitrust, please stand up.
- 9 PHIL WEISER: Thank you. I appreciate
- 10 that. We have one last person we have called and
- want to give a chance to speak and then give people
- 12 a chance to go home. Thank you for staying with
- 13 us. Yes, sir.
- 14 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: I actually do have
- 15 a number.
- 16 PHIL WEISER: No. I know. You as
- 17 well were called?
- 18 RANDY JASPER: Yeah.
- 19 PHIL WEISER: That's fine. Two more
- 20 people. Then --
- 21 UNIDENTIFIED MALE: Thank you for this
- 22 opportunity and your patience. Just a little
- 23 different twist on some of this. I'm a farmer from
- Harlan, Iowa. I have a written statement.
- 25 Larger factors and violations of

- 1 antitrust laws play into the seed industry's
- 2 assertion that biotech seeds are in the best
- 3 interest of feeding the world now and in the
- 4 future.
- 5 I believe that accusations that
- 6 organic and conventional crop breeding cannot do so
- 7 are scientifically flawed. It ignores the
- 8 scientific data for many long-term agronomic
- 9 studies from both private institutions such as the
- 10 Rodale Research Institute and from public land
- 11 grant institutions such as Iowa State.
- 12 These studies show that natural
- 13 cropping systems can produce similar yields while
- 14 reducing fertilizer and pesticide usage, decreased
- 15 energy usage. Decreased CO2 emissions are done
- with cheaper production costs and greater economic
- 17 efficiencies.
- Then at the same time, this bias from
- 19 these companies insists that its ability to feed
- 20 the world's hungry in the future can only be
- 21 accomplished by the commodity large scale export
- 22 model that removes farmers from their lands and
- 23 communities all over the world.
- I recently spent 11 days with my son
- 25 who's an agricultural worker in the Peace Corps in

- 1 Honduras, and I saw firsthand that these people
- 2 need access to markets and help in green farming
- 3 practices. And I was appalled to learn from my son
- 4 that four out of five supermarkets in this country
- of seven million in Honduras are controlled by
- 6 Walmart.
- 7 I've been an on-farm researcher, and
- 8 I'm a biologist and a farmer. I've been an on-farm
- 9 researcher for 23 years now in cooperation with
- 10 Practical Farmers of Iowa and Iowa State
- 11 University. I've been an organic farmer for
- 12 27 years and a certified one for 16 years. I can
- 13 now grow 200 bushel corn and 65 bushel beans on a
- 14 consistent basis. I couldn't do it after the first
- 15 10 years, but now after 27 years, I can do it.
- I can do it because of being a
- diversified crop and livestock farmer in the best
- 18 history and tradition of our state and our Midwest.
- 19 And now I'm doing it with less expensive
- 20 conventional nonbiotech seeds. We are now reaping
- 21 the benefits of soil-building crop rotations,
- 22 animal manure and compost for soil and plant
- 23 health, and we are producing a more nutrient-dense
- 24 food for better human nutrition.
- The takeover of small plant breeding

- 1 companies by just three or four companies has
- 2 diminished our seed genetic diversity and has
- 3 greatly eroded our public institution's ability and
- 4 responsibility for creating new seeds that serve
- 5 the public good. Thank you.
- 6 PHIL WEISER: Thank you.
- 7 RANDY JASPER: My name is Randy
- 8 Jasper. My son and I operate a dairy and grain
- 9 farm in southern Wisconsin, and you were
- 10 wondering -- I'll keep this short, by the way. One
- of the things you was talking about what you can
- do, the DOJ right now has an investigation against
- 13 Dairy Farmers of America for price fixing. That
- 14 would be one thing you could do, is proceed on that
- one.
- Also, we're looking forward to the
- dairy -- I'm about 60 miles from Madison. We're
- 18 looking forward to the hearing there. Thank you.
- 19 PHIL WEISER: Thank you. A few
- 20 closing remarks. There is a lot of road ahead.
- 21 We've got our work cut out for us, whether the
- 22 metaphor is the cow is out of the barn, down the
- street, on the rail, whatever, we're going to try
- to do our best to find it, and we are going to look
- 25 at this issue from a number of perspectives, and

- 1 this is the first of five workshops working
- 2 together with USDA. This is unprecedented, and
- 3 this is the sort of engagement that I think makes
- 4 good government.
- 5 Having a chance to hear from farmers,
- 6 the academics who spoke for us today, many from the
- 7 local area, businesses, and other experts as well
- 8 as enforcers is going to help us learn more about
- 9 this industry and be more effective. It's all
- 10 going to be part of this record as will further
- 11 comments that keep on coming. We really hope folks
- 12 who have commentated continue to engage, look at
- 13 the transcript, share reflections, share with us
- 14 your ideas.
- We're going to release the proceedings
- 16 from today, putting it on the website as well. The
- video forum will be available, and we want to make
- 18 sure that this can lay the groundwork for further
- 19 discussions.
- Our next workshop is going to be in
- Normal, Alabama, on May 21 addressing the poultry
- 22 industry. As someone just mentioned, it will then
- 23 be June in Madison.
- We are so appreciative to have all the
- officials join us today, many of the elected

- 1 officials here from Iowa as well as our attorney
- 2 general, secretary of agriculture. A number of
- 3 state attorneys general joined us. This shows you
- 4 the level of commitment of a lot of folks who are
- 5 getting their arms around these issues.
- It's also worth noting that an event
- 7 like this doesn't happen without a lot of people
- 8 working very hard. John, do you have a chance to
- 9 maybe acknowledge some of those people?
- 10 JOHN FERRELL: Yes. I would like to
- 11 thank everyone at the FFA Enrichment Center and the
- 12 Des Moines Area Community College that have spent
- 13 many hours helping prepare for this successful
- 14 event today. I would like to thank Robert Denson
- who's president of DMACC for allowing us to use
- 16 this facility here today. I don't think when we
- 17 called him back several months ago he knew what he
- 18 was getting into, but we thank him for helping us
- 19 today.
- Finally, we would thank you. We thank
- 21 everyone who came here today, for participating in
- 22 this event, by providing written comments in
- advance, by providing public comments today, or by
- simply just attending the event and engaging in
- 25 conversations with us in hallways and during

347

- 1 breaks.
- We have benefited from the variety of
- 3 experience and opinions that you all have brought
- 4 to this workshop. We also thank the numerous
- 5 panelists who have made themselves available, who
- 6 have taken the time to travel here today, and
- 7 they're providing extensive involvement. And
- 8 again, we thank you for all attending. Thank you.
- 9 PHIL WEISER: Have a nice weekend.
- 10 Thank you.
- 11 (Hearing concluded at 5:50 p.m.)
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

CERTIFICATE

I, SueAnn Jones, Certified Shorthand

Reporter and Notary Public in and for the State of

Iowa, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a

true and accurate computer-aided transcription of

the hearing as taken stenographically by and before

me at the time and place indicated on the title

page;

That I am neither a relative nor employee nor attorney nor counsel of any of the parties to this action, and that I am not financially interested in the action.

Dated this 16th day of March, 2010.

SUEANN JONES, CSR, RPR